

# Common Venture Capital Investors and Startup Growth

Finance Working Paper N° 902/2023 August 2023 Ofer Eldar University of California at Berkley and ECGI

Jillian Grennan University of California at Berkley

© Ofer Eldar and Jillian Grennan 2023. All rights reserved. Short sections of text, not to exceed two paragraphs, may be quoted without explicit permission provided that full credit, including © notice, is given to the source.

This paper can be downloaded without charge from: http://ssrn.com/abstract\_id=3406205

www.ecgi.global/content/working-papers

# european corporate governance institute

ECGI Working Paper Series in Finance

# Common Venture Capital Investors and Startup Growth

Working Paper N° 902/2023 August 2023

> Ofer Eldar Jillian Grennan

We thank Jaeyeon Lee for excellent research assistance. We thank Ian Appel, Manuel Adelino, Jos'e Azar, Alon Brav, Brian Broughman, Joan Farre-Mensa, John Graham, Sabrina Howell, David Hsu, Dalida Kadyrzhanova, John Graham, Lubomir Litov, Manju Puri, David Robinson, Roberta Romano, Carola Schenone, Martin Schmalz, Eric Talley, Rick Townsend, Katherine Waldock, and Alminas Zaldokas and seminar participants at NBER Summer Institute (Entrepreneurship), NBER (Law and Economics), American Finance Association, American Law and Economic Association meetings, HEC Entrepreneurship Conference, Tel Aviv Finance Conference, Conference on Empirical Legal Studies, Conference on Financial Economics, National Business Law Scholars Conference, MIT Junior Finance Conference, Minnesota Junior Finance Conference, Finance in the Cloud, Harvard Business School, New York University, Duke University, Texas Christian University, Boston University, and the U.S. Federal Reserve Board for helpful comments on an earlier draft of this study.

© Ofer Eldar and Jillian Grennan 2023. All rights reserved. Short sections of text, not to exceed two paragraphs, may be quoted without explicit permission provided that full credit, including © notice, is given to the source.

# Abstract

We exploit the staggered introduction of liability waivers when investors hold stakes in conflicting business opportunities as a shock to venture capital (VC) investment and director networks. After the law changes, we find increases in within-industry VC investment and common directors serving on startup boards. Despite the potential for rent extraction, same-industry startups inside VC portfolios benefit by raising more capital, failing less, and exiting more successfully. VC directors serving on other startup boards are the primary mechanism associated with positive outcomes, consistent with common VC investment facilitating informational exchanges in VC portfolios.

Keywords: Entrepreneurship, Startups, Venture Capital, Corporate Governance, Fiduciary Duty, Duty of Loyalty, Conflict of Interest, Corporate Opportunity Waivers, Board of Directors, Initial Public Offerings (IPOs), Raising Capital

JEL Classifications: G32, G24, G28

# Ofer Eldar\*

Professor of Law University of California at Berkley Law Building Berkeley, CA 94720-7200, USA phone: +1 919-613-7068 e-mail: ofer.eldar@berkeley.edu

# Jillian Grennan

Associate Professor University of California at Berkley 2220 Piedmont Ave Berkeley, CA 94720, USA phone: +1(202)265-6111 e-mail: jillian.grennan@berkeley.edu

\*Corresponding Author

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# Common Venture Capital Investors and Startup Growth

# Ofer Eldar

UC Berkeley, USA, and ECGI

# Jillian Grennan

UC Berkeley, USA

We exploit the staggered introduction of liability waivers when investors hold stakes in conflicting business opportunities as a shock to venture capital (VC) investment and director networks. After the law changes, we find increases in within-industry VC investment and common directors serving on startup boards. Despite the potential for rent extraction, same-industry startups inside VC portfolios benefit by raising more capital, failing less, and exiting more successfully. VC directors serving on other startup boards are the primary mechanism associated with positive outcomes, consistent with common VC investment facilitating informational exchanges in VC portfolios. (*JEL* G32, G24, G28)

Venture capital (VC) investors play an important role in advising, monitoring, and providing expertise to entrepreneurial startups (Bernstein, Giroud, and Townsend 2016; Gompers and Lerner 2004; Hellmann and Puri 2002; Kaplan and Stromberg 2001; Lerner 1995). VC investors typically have substantial control rights (Gompers et al. 2020; Kaplan and Stromberg 2001), and actively seek to constrain managerial discretion over key decisions through the appointment of board representatives (Amornsiripanitch, Gompers, and Xuan 2019).

We thank Jaeyeon Lee for excellent research assistance. We thank Ian Appel, Manuel Adelino, José Azar, Alon Brav, Brian Broughman, Joan Farre-Mensa, John Graham, Sabrina Howell, David Hsu, Dalida Kadyrzhanova, John Graham, Lubomir Litov, Manju Puri, David Robinson, Roberta Romano, Carola Schenone, Martin Schmalz, Eric Talley, Rick Townsend, Katherine Waldock, and Alminas Zaldokas and seminar participants at NBER Summer Institute (Entrepreneurship), NBER (Law and Economics), American Finance Association, American Law and Economic Association meetings, HEC Entrepreneurship Conference, Tel Aviv Finance Conference, Conference on Empirical Legal Studies, Conference on Financial Economics, National Business Law Scholars Conference, MIT Junior Finance Conference, Minnesota Junior Finance Conference, Finance in the Cloud, Harvard Business School, New York University, Duke University, Texas Christian University, Boston University, and the U.S. Federal Reserve Board for helpful comments on an earlier draft of this study.

Æ

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

## The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

Ĥ

key, yet often overlooked, feature of VC investments is that VC portfolios tend to include many startups in the same industry. In fact, the rate of startups in the same industry with a common VC investor has risen dramatically in recent years (Eldar and Grennan 2021). Most startups nowadays share a VC investor with at least one other startup in the same industry. Even startups that operate in the same line of business, such as Uber and Lyft, often raise capital from the same VC investors.<sup>1</sup>

What is the relation between common VC investment and startups' trajectory for growth and success? On one hand, VC investors could play favorites by diverting valuable competitive information from one startup to another (Fried and Ganor 2006; Fulghieri and Sevilir 2009; Pollman 2019).<sup>2</sup> Startups in the same VC portfolio may be vulnerable not only when they compete in the same product category but if they operate in complementary spaces within the same industry (such as software and media). Such startups are likely to seek similar business opportunities, whether developing a new service or pursuing an attractive contract,<sup>3</sup> and there is a risk that VCs will favor some startups at the expense of others.

On the other hand, VC investors can act as incubators for valuable information and expertise. The expertise acquired through common investments at the industry level could benefit all portfolio companies and maximize VC investors' returns. Rather than divert business opportunities from one startup to favor another, VCs can allocate different business opportunities efficiently to the startups that, based on the common VC's information, are best positioned to pursue them. Consistent with this hypothesis, evidence indicates that common VC investors facilitate strategic alliances (Lindsey 2008) and innovation spillovers among startups (Gonzalez-Uribe 2020).

This study explores the connection between common VC investment and startup performance. Our work builds on existing studies by making three key contributions: First, we use a novel empirical strategy based on plausibly exogenous legal changes to states' corporate laws. These changes facilitated common VC investment by reducing the liability risk associated with VCs holding stakes in multiple startups in the

VC investors, such as All Blue Capital, Atop Capital, G Squared, and Next Equity, invested in both Uber and Lyft before either made their initial public offerings.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> For example, in Alarm. Com Holdings Inc. v. ABS Capital Partners Inc., C.A. 2017-0583-JTL (June 15, 2018), a common investor used confidential information acquired through a board representative to benefit another company in its portfolio.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> For example, the following companies received VC investments from Benchmark and Greylock: Vudu, a box that allows users to rent or buy content through the internet; ManiaTV, an internet television network; Newport Media, a content developer for TV-enabled phones; SnappyTV, an inexpensive tool to provide TV content to digital audiences; and Metacafe, a provider of short-form video entertainment across various media.

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

same industry. Second, we uncover a direct mechanism for informational exchanges prompted by VC investment – the appointment of directors on startup boards, an overlap we believe our study is the first to spotlight. Third, we examine how common VC investment relates to pivotal startup outcomes, such as follow-on funding rounds, initial public offerings (IPOs), sales, and failures. These metrics are essential to discern if startups with common VC investments fare better or worse than their counterparts without such investments.

We begin our analysis by evaluating the incidence of common VC investors among VC-backed startups using a quasi-natural experiment: the staggered adoption of laws across eight states from 2000 to 2016 that enable corporations incorporated in these states to adopt corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). These waivers exempt investors and directors from litigation risk if they usurp a business opportunity in a way that conflicts with the firm's best interest (Licht 2018; Rauterberg and Talley 2017; Talley 1998; Velasco 2018). VC investments are typically accompanied by a board seat for a VC investor (Bengtsson and Sensoy 2015; Fried and Ganor 2006; Kaplan and Stromberg 2003). These VC board members are privy to information that may bolster their expertise and effectiveness in managing the startups in their portfolios but could also expose them to liability if it enables them to divert business opportunities from one startup to another. These risks are particularly acute in the context of VC investment in startups in the same industry because these startups compete for similar business opportunities. COWs are necessary to relieve VC investors and their director appointees from such potential liability.

To understand the extent to which legal changes might influence common VC investment, we utilize a difference-in-differences estimator, with the staggered implementation of state laws allowing COWs as our treatment variable. Since corporate laws operate based on the state where a firm is incorporated and not where it physically operates or has its headquarters, we've gathered data on startup incorporation states. Our data, sourced from Lexis Advance filings for VC-funded startups as per the Preqin Venture Deals data set, comprises nearly 143,000 observations and 15,000 startups from 1995-2018.

Using this data set, we find that, on average, startups incorporated in treated states are 11.8-percentage-points more likely to have a withinindustry common VC investor after the law change. This result holds across various specifications, including ones with startup, VC, and headquarter-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects, as well as many control variables that help account for growth potential and VC reputation, among other factors. The results are also robust to (a) excluding startups initially incorporated in Delaware, where a majority of startups are incorporated, (b) excluding industries where the "spray

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

and pray" VC investment strategy is common (Ewens, Nanda, and Rhodes-Kropf 2018) and thus could indirectly result in more common investment, and (c) alternative sample constructions, such as those involving different startup life-cycle phases. Across the board, the evidence suggests that COW legislation is associated with a significant increase in common VC investment in startups in the same industry.

Next, we explore the relationship between common VC investment and various startup outcomes using the passage of the laws permitting COWs as an instrumental variable (IV) for common VC investment. First, we examine whether there is an association between common VC investment and VC director networks. While previous research has shown evidence of informational exchanges within VC portfolios (Gonzalez-Uribe 2020; Lindsey 2008), to the best of our knowledge, no study has identified the channel through which startups benefit from positive spillovers in the portfolios of the same VCs. We hypothesize that directors are the key mechanism for facilitating such spillovers. Consistent with this hypothesis, our evidence suggests that startups with a common VC owner have 1.8 more VC directors on their boards, on average. Further, we find that VC directors who sit on the boards of commonly held startups have thicker networks, meaning that they sit on the boards of multiple startups, especially same-industry startups.

We then explore whether common VC investment is associated with startup outcomes. Our evidence suggests that common VC investment is associated with a greater likelihood of receiving an additional round of VC funding. Having a common VC investor is associated with raising 1.14 additional rounds of financing. This estimate represents a meaningful increase given that the median startup in our sample raises only two rounds of financing.<sup>4</sup>

In addition, our evidence suggests that common VC investors are linked to real benefits for startups. Specifically, we find that common VC investment is associated with (1) a higher probability of an exit through an IPO, (2) higher valuations when startups undergo IPOs, (3) a higher probability of sale, and (4) a lower probability of failure. This is consistent with common VC investors creating value for startups through efficient allocations of opportunities among startups in their portfolios rather than advantaging one startup at the expense of another.

Importantly, we link the results on startup growth and successful exits to informational spillovers (see Section 6.2). We first observe that common VC investors are associated with a higher likelihood of a sale to another firm in the common VC investor's portfolio. We then link

(+)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The point estimate in the IV regression is about 2.5 times that of the endogenous OLS estimate. This is plausible as common VC investment likely involves expert VCs investing in more risky startups (Nanda and Rhodes-Kropf 2013), and therefore the endogenous OLS estimates are likely negatively biased.

startup outcomes to the cross-appointment of directors. We rerun the startup growth and exit tests for different subsamples of startups: those without a VC director, those with a VC director, and those with a connected VC director that sits on the board of at least one additional startup. We find little to no effect on startup growth and exits for startups without a VC director but stronger effects for those with VC directors and well-connected ones. Thus, our analysis suggests that information flows through VC directors drive the positive outcomes for startups that are associated with common VC investors.

A concern with the IV empirical approach is that various unobserved factors may correlate with the COW laws that drive both common VC investment and startup outcomes. We undertake several qualitative and quantitative steps to mitigate the concern that there is a violation of the exclusion restriction for the IV. Thus, we argue that these laws are a plausibly exogenous source of variation.

First, we explore the history of the laws and find that the impetus for the state law changes was to eliminate uncertainty arising from case law. There was no apparent evidence of lobbying prior to the passage of these laws (see Section A of the Internet Appendix).

Second, our legal analysis suggests that the law changes had a narrow application that specifically addressed the liability arising from owning and managing multiple similar startups (see Section 2.1 and Section A of the Internet Appendix). Thus, unlike other laws that may affect the scope of managerial discretion in various ways<sup>5</sup>, these laws are more likely to be linked with startup outcomes via their direct impact on common VC investments, rather than by affecting outcomes through other channels.

Third, to address the concern that firms' choices of their states of incorporation are endogenous, we conduct a survey of lawyers that work on VC deals and advise startups on governance issues and financing terms (see Section 2.2 and Section B of the Internet Appendix). The main concern here is that high-growth startups are more likely to incorporate in Delaware, which is the most popular state of incorporation, and the first adopter of the COW legislation. Our survey suggests that the most important reason startups choose to incorporate in Delaware is the familiarity of lawyers with Delaware law. Based on the survey, the chief reason for firms not to incorporate in Delaware is the personal preference of the founder or lawyers. Moreover, substantive laws, especially the COW laws, do not meaningfully affect incorporation choices, and the state of incorporation is rarely negotiated in VC deals.

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> For example, constituency statutes may both reduce the risk of managers' liability for violating their fiduciary duties to shareholders and increase managers' attentiveness to stakeholders' interests.

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

Fourth, we extend the difference-in-difference analysis to startup outcomes (see Section G of the Internet Appendix), which is the reduced form for any regression that uses the law changes as an IV. This allows us to scrutinize the parallel trends assumption by mapping the dynamic patterns around the adoption of laws that facilitate common VC investment (Figure 1) and within-industry VC directorships (Figure 2). These figures reveal a substantial rise in common VC investment and within-industry VC directorships following the adoption of COW laws. Despite a possible upward trajectory in shared VC investment preceding the law changes, no preexisting trend in within-industry VC directorships is apparent, which is the key mechanism linking startup outcomes with common VC investments.<sup>6</sup> At any rate, to alleviate concerns regarding the parallel trend assumptions, we also consider specifications with matched treated and control units that produce similar results to our main outcomes of interest (see Section H of the Internet Appendix).

Fifth, we address potential indirect associations between the IV and startup growth. Following Angrist, Lavy, and Schlosser (2010) and Conley, Hansen, and Rossi (2012), we conduct a placebo test to show that in a subsample in which the IV does not affect common VC investment, common VC investment is not associated with startup outcomes (see Section F of the Internet Appendix). This zero first-stage test helps mitigate endogeneity concerns.

Sixth, we address the potential concern that the legal changes as a shock may reflect an intent to treat rather than treatment on the treated. The reason is that the laws only permitted firms to adopt COWs rather than automatically exempting investors and directors from liability. We provide qualitative evidence that adoptions of COWs have been standard practice in the VC industry given the potential harmful impact of litigation on VCs' reputations (Atanasov, Ivanov, and Litvak 2012). In particular, we rely on our survey of lawyers because the organizational documents of private startups are not publicly available. The survey reveals that COWs are standard provisions in the charter or bylaws of startups, and if the COW provision is not included in the charter or bylaws, it is usually included in another legal document, such as a privately negotiated contract.

Despite all these steps, we acknowledge that we cannot rule out the possibility that the laws correlate with unobserved factors that may affect startup outcomes. However, our extensive analyses generally support the validity of the exclusion restriction and suggest that the

(+)

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  Likewise, there is no discernible trend in other startup outcomes (see Figures G1-G9 in the Internet Appendix).

"output" — 2023/8/23 — 3:55 — page 7 — #7

Common VC Investors and Startup Growth

laws that permitted firms to adopt COWs are plausibly exogenous with respect to the outcomes we analyze.

# 1. Related Literature

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

Our research is primarily related to other research that examines the impact of common VC investors. Lindsey (2008) shows that alliances are more frequent among startups sharing a common VC. Gonzalez-Uribe (2020) finds evidence of exchanges of innovation resources inside venture capital portfolios. Startups are more likely to cite the patents of other startups in the same VC portfolio. More recently, Li, Liu, and Taylor (2023) find that in the pharmaceutical industry, a common VC investor reduces duplication of R&D across projects of its portfolio companies and improves innovative efficiency. As stated above, we add to these studies by using a novel identification strategy based on COWs, highlighting directors as the channel for informal exchanges within VC portfolio, and examining a broader set of startup outcomes.

Our study contributes more broadly to several other important kinds of literature. We contribute to entrepreneurship research in several ways. We identify institutional features that enable VCs to achieve higher returns (Cochrane 2005; Moskowitz and Vissing-Jørgensen 2002), startup growth, and innovation (Furman and Stern 2011; Hellman and Puri 2000; Lindsey 2008). We add to a large body of research that explores how VCs make investment decisions (Ewens, Nanda, and Rhodes-Kropf 2018; Gompers et al. 2008; Gompers 1995; Gompers et al. 2020; Kaplan and Schoar 2005; Kaplan and Stromberg 2004; Puri and Zarutskie 2012), especially studies emphasizing networks and economic ties (Hochberg Lindsey and Westerfield 2015; Hochberg Ljungqvist and Lu 2007, 2010). Moreover, our survey of lawyers that work on VC deals adds to the literature on VC deal terms (Gompers et al. 2020) by revealing evidence on startups' widespread use of liability waivers and patterns of startups' incorporation decisions.

We contribute to the study of the role of overlapping directors. Our findings are related to studies that document information flows among directors. Bouwman (2011) finds that governance practices are partly the outcome of network effects among public firms with common directors. Our study suggests that in the VC context, common directors are highly consequential and have an effect on real outcomes. This is consistent with studies that document the role of VC directors in advising founders, negotiating deals, and mediating conflicts (Amornsiripanitch, Gompers, and Xuan 2019; Broughman 2013; Ewens and Malenko 2022; Hellmann and Puri 2002; Kaplan and Stromberg 2004). Our study thus complements a rich literature that shows that directors add value to firms (Adams 2017) through their expertise (Dass

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

et al. 2014; Güner, Malmendier, and Tate 2008), social connections (Fracassi and Tate 2012), and reputations (Fahlenbrach, Low, and Stulz 2010; Fich and Shivdasani 2006).

Next, we contribute to the emerging study of common ownership by extending it to the VC industry. Theoretical research on common ownership predicts that it can be anticompetitive (Bresnahan and Salop 1986; Gilo, Moshe, and Spiegel 2006), and recent empirical studies support anticompetitive effects (Azar, Raina, and Schmalz 2022; Azar, Schmalz, and Tecu 2018; He and Huang 2017).<sup>7</sup> Our study does not address competition in the product market, though Eldar and Grennan (2021) suggest that common VC ownership may mitigate the anticompetitive effects of common ownership of public firms through improved product quality. One challenge with the common ownership literature is that it lacks a clear channel through which common owners could influence firm policy. Although our focus is on informational spillovers, our study is the first to link common ownership to the crossappointment of directors, thus providing evidence of an active channel through which common owners can influence firm policy (Antón Ederer Giné and Schmalz 2023; Hemphill and Kahan 2020).

Finally, we contribute to the law and finance literature on what constitutes sound practice in corporate governance (Shleifer and Vishny 1997). Our results are consistent with a view that governance is not one-size-fits-all (Giroud and Mueller 2010, 2011), and in some cases what might be considered lax governance – diluting the duty of loyalty with COWs – can be beneficial (Cremers, Litov, and Sepe 2017; Eldar 2018; Eldar and Magnolfi 2020; Grennan 2018).

# 2. Institutional Background

# 2.1 Legal and corporate practice

In this section, we provide brief institutional background explaining the legal changes that we exploit in our analysis, and why they mattered for common VC investments. We include a more detailed discussion in Section A of the Internet Appendix.

We rely on the staggered adoption of laws across nine states from 2000 to 2016 that enable corporations to adopt waivers from the corporate opportunity doctrine, or COWs (Rauterberg and Talley 2017). Table 1 reports the states and the dates when firms were first permitted to adopt the COWs. These waivers exempt directors, officers and shareholders from litigation risk if they usurp a business opportunity in a way that conflicts with the firm's best interest (Licht 2018; Rauterberg and Talley

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Subsequent research has questioned these findings (Backus, Conlon, and Sinkinson 2021; Dennis, Gerardi, and Schenone 2022; Gilje, Gormley, and Levit 2020; Lewellen and Lowry 2021).

#### $Common \ VC \ Investors \ and \ Startup \ Growth$

 $\oplus$ 

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

2017; Talley 1998; Velasco 2018). The waivers are an element of the duty of loyalty, which more broadly regulates conflicts of interest and requires fiduciaries to act in the best interest of the corporation. The main motivation for the legal change was to eliminate legal uncertainty regarding firms' ability to adopt COWs. In reviewing the legislative session notes, we find virtually no evidence of lobbying prior to the adoption of the COW laws.

To better understand the importance of these legal changes, consider the following example. GoDaddy Inc., a firm that provides domain name registration services worldwide, adopted a COW in its certificate of incorporation.<sup>8</sup> As of 2019, GoDaddy had five VC partners sitting on its board. Those five directors sat on 31 other boards, including another web domain company. Prior to the law change, these board seats would have subjected the directors to substantial liability risk. As Little and Orien (2014) detail, general partners serving on multiple company boards had to strategically manage liability landmines, which occur because VC investors are often approached with many investment opportunities once they signal their interest in a space. Without the law change, they faced potential conflicts of interest if they invested in two different but closely related businesses. As stated by one legal expert, if investors "...will need to worry that all their subsequent private investments in other possibly related firms will be attacked as usurped opportunities of the first company they bought into, they will justifiably think twice before committing their capital; hence the need for a waiver of the doctrine" (Grossman 2009).

We do not observe whether or not the startups in our sample actually adopt COWs because private startups are not required to disclose information about the adoption of COWs. Thus, in theory, using the legal changes as a shock may reflect an intent to treat rather than treatment on the treated. Although the duty of loyalty (including the corporate opportunity doctrine) may seem immutable, a majority of public corporations are electing to dilute it by adopting COWs (Rauterberg and Talley 2017). Given the hurdles that the corporate opportunity doctrine poses for VC investment, and the negative impact of litigation on VC firms' reputations (Atanasov, Ivanov, and Litvak 2012), it is likely that the rates of COW adoption in startups are very high. Consistent with this view, the standard form certificate of incorporation provided as a model legal document by the National Venture Capital Association includes a COW provision. Further, in all states (but Washington) COWs do not require amendments to the certificate of incorporation (which entails shareholder approval); rather, they can be easily adopted ad hoc through a bylaw provision or a

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> See www.sec.gov/Archives/edgar/data/1609711/000119312515120133/d903539dex31.htm

"output" — 2023/8/23 — 3:55 — page 10 — #10

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

contract provision. In the next section, we provide survey evidence from lawyers who work on VC deals that confirm that startups almost invariably adopt COWs when permitted to do so.

# 2.2 Survey Evidence

 $\oplus$ 

To evaluate whether we can plausibly rely on laws that permit COWs as quasi-exogenous shocks, we conducted a survey of lawyers to gain their insight into the factors that affect startups' incorporation decisions and propensity to adopt COWs. Before running our survey, we began by interviewing lawyers at leading U.S. law firms that either represented venture capitalists (VCs) or entrepreneurs. We incorporated their input into the design of our survey. We sent the survey to a list of email addresses maintained by the Duke University Law School (74 alums) and the Fuqua School of Business (46 alums) that indicate their primary work experience is in the VC industry. From this list, we received 25 responses, representing a 21% response rate, which is similar to existing financial field studies (Gompers et al. 2020; Graham et al. 2022; Graham and Harvey 2001). We describe here the main results of the survey, but further details are available in Section B of the Internet Appendix.

Table B.1 summarizes the first series of questions which explores the entrepreneur's choice of state of incorporation. Q1 asks "How often do VC firms and startups negotiate state of incorporation in a VC deal?" The modal response is "rarely" (40%) and the remaining responses ranged from never (12%) to always (16%) suggesting some disagreement among practitioners or idiosyncratic views. Q2 asks "Please rank the two most common reasons for startups to incorporate in Delaware." The vast majority of respondents (84%) said "familiarity with the law and the body of precedents." No other choice received even half as much support. Tied for second, the next most commonly selected responses were the "expertise of Delaware's judiciary on business law issues" and "investors will withhold investment if the startup does not incorporate in Delaware." We also sought to understand if firms may self-select into Delaware for other legal reasons, but there were few instances where Delaware was selected for a specific law and the reasons listed were the Trados decision, which held that directors' duty is to maximize exclusively the interests of equity holders (Cable 2019), and business combination laws. The final question asks, "Some high-growth startups that seek VC investments choose not to incorporate in Delaware. Please rank the two most common reasons to not incorporate in Delaware." Here the most common reason, with 68% of respondents, was "personal preference of a founder and/or lawyer." The second most common reason at 36% was "loyalty toward the headquarter state."

Table B.2 summarizes the second series of questions in the survey which explore COW adoption patterns. Q4 asks, "The National Venture

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

Capital Association's sample certificate of incorporation includes a waiver from the corporate opportunity doctrine, which is permitted under section 122(7) of the Delaware Corporate Law Code. Is this a standard provision in the charter or bylaws of startups that you observe in practice?" Three-quarters of respondents said "yes." Q5 asks "If this provision is not included in the charter or bylaws, do you typically include it in another legal document (such as the investment agreement with a VC firm or an employment contract with a director)?" 62% of respondents say always or most of the time. This suggests that the treatment which is based on firms' states of incorporation does not merely reflect an intent to treat. Finally, Q6 explores the rationale for waiving the corporate opportunity doctrine. Here, 85% of respondents answered that "VC investors frequently engage with founders and other investors, and they want to avoid the risk of unexpected litigation from holding board seats at these potentially related startups." Only one respondent said that startups seeking financing from VC investors have no choice but to let VC investors pursue business opportunities that may belong to the startups. Similarly, only two respondents suggested that the founders agree to the waiver to get a higher valuation from the VC investor. These responses suggest the mechanism through which the COW facilitates common VC investment is by reducing the legal risk of common investment, and not through other possible channels.

Finally, a common critique of surveys is that the respondents may bias their responses by overweighting outcomes they think the researchers want to hear and underweighting less favorable outcomes. To ascertain whether there is an appreciable bias in the survey responses, we included a question from the survey conducted by Gompers et al. (2020) and compared our survey responses with their findings. The benchmark study evaluates how VCs structure investments in practice by asking VCs which contract terms are most important and how flexible they are in negotiating them. We ask about three common terms from Gompers et al. (2020),<sup>9</sup> COW, and state of incorporation. Our survey replicates the ranking of term negotiability in Gompers et al. (2020), and situates COWs and incorporation choices in this ranking.

In conclusion, our survey of VC lawyers suggests that the laws that permit COWs are an important shock to investors' and directors' liability risk, and that startups almost invariably adopt COWs. This is consistent with the institutional analysis in Section 2.1.

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The three terms are (1) board control, (2) pro rata clause and (3) redemption rights.

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

# 3. Data and Sample

 $\oplus$ 

Our goal is to study the effects of common VC investors on startups by exploiting variation that occurs at the state of incorporation level over time. To achieve this goal, we build a data set in which the primary unit of analysis is a VC-funded startup j in industry n, headquartered in state h and incorporated in state i during year t. The primary source for data on VC-funded startups, their industry, and their headquarter state is Preqin and the primary source for data on state of incorporation is Lexis Advance. We supplement these sources with data from VentureXpert, Crunchbase, and Compustat.

# 3.1 VC-funded startups

The data on startups and VC funds are sourced from Preqin, and the sample period extends from 1995 through 2018. To determine the startup founding year, we use the earliest of the following three variables: year of first incorporation (from Lexis Advance), year of first deal (from Preqin), and founding year (from Preqin or VentureXpert when missing). To determine the startup exit year, we supplement the Preqin data on exits with data from VentureXpert and manual searches in Crunchbase, because Preqin does not have a variable to indicate whether a portfolio company goes out of business or fails. We label a startup as having failed if it is listed as defunct, out of business, or in bankruptcy. Finally, we conservatively code as failed any startup that has not raised capital in 5 years.

We exclude startups not located in the United States. We also exclude nonprofit startups and those that are not incorporated (such as limited liability companies [LLCs]), as they would not be subject to state legislation changes. For the state of headquarters, we use the state of location. Given that determining the state of incorporation is a complicated and time-consuming process, we limit the total number of startups in the sample. To select this sample, we include all startups that reach at least a Series A round or receive at least \$10 million in VC funding. This cutoff raises the concern that our sample is biased toward more successful startups. To mitigate this concern, we added to the data: (1) all Massachusetts startups that raised 1 to 10 million, and (2) startups that belong to two high-fixed-cost industries (semiconductors and pharmaceuticals) and two low-fixed-cost industries (internet retail and internet business) that raised \$1 to \$10 million. These startups either are either located in an entrepreneurial hub (i.e., Massachusetts) or belong to industries that are the focus of VC investments but have not raised substantial capital from VCs. The results of our study are not sensitive to these additions, though we acknowledge that we cannot rule out the possibility that sample selection may affect our results.

12

(+)

# 3.2 State of incorporation

 $\oplus$ 

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

A major challenge in identifying the state of incorporation is that Pregin does not provide this information. We use Lexis Advance Public Records to manually identify this variable. The nationwide business locator tool on Lexis allows for searches by name and location. The source records include all corporate filings collected from secretaries of state, Uniform Commercial Code filings, and Experian business records. Of the initial set of VC-funded startups, we are able to identify about 92% of the startups using the nationwide business locator. We then download all corporate records from the secretary of state of the state in which the startup is headquartered. We examine the filings and determine whether the state of incorporation is categorized as "Foreign" or "Domestic." If listed as "Foreign," we identify the "Foreign State of Incorporation," which is typically Delaware, as the state of incorporation. If listed as "Domestic," we identify the "Place Incorporated" as the state of incorporation. We further code startups for which no filings are available on Lexis using publicly available data from the websites of the Delaware and California secretaries of state. Our final sample of startups with state of incorporation data comprises 14,991 unique startups. While this sample represents only approximately 58% of the unique startups in Pregin's database, it represents 99% of the deal value in Pregin. Although a few studies collect data on the incorporation of private firms (Broughman, Fried, and Ibrahim 2014; Dammann and Schundeln 2011), to the best of our knowledge, this is the most comprehensive data set to date.

# 3.3 Industry classification

For each VC-funded startup, Preqin provides two descriptions of the industry: primary industry and subindustries. The subindustries are listed in order of relevance, so we focus on the first subindustry. For instance, Zocdoc's primary industry is Healthcare IT and its subindustry is web applications. Lending Club's primary industry is financial services and its subindustry is e-financial. The narrowest definition of industry uses both primary industry and subindustry and includes 130 unique industries. Using only the primary industry produces 78 unique industries, and the coarsest definition includes 10 unique industries. Tables D.1-D.4 provide additional details on these definitions.

# 3.4 Common VC investment

We create two measures of common VC investment at the startup-year level. The measures are (1) an indicator for whether any VC investor is an investor in another startup in the same industry and (2) a count of the total number of VC investors that invested in other startups in the same industry. We use the Preqin variable corresponding to a VC investor,

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

such as Benchmark Capital or Sequoia Capital, to define the investor level. We use the Preqin variable of primary and first subindustry to define the industry.

We also create three measures of within-industry VC investments at the startup-year level, using the Preqin primary industry classification. The three measures are indicator variables for (1) whether any VC investor made a within-industry investment in that startup, (2) whether such investment is on the extensive margin, and (3) whether such investment is on the intensive margin. The indicator variable for extensive margin investment is equal to one when the VC investor invests in a new startup in a given year that is in the same industry as a portfolio company that it currently holds in its portfolio. The indicator variable for intensive margin investment is equal to one when the VC investor invests more money in a startup than it has previously invested in.

# 3.5 Within-industry directorships

We gather data on directors and the VC lead partners who serve as directors from Preqin to construct three measures related to board members. The first measure is simply the total number of VC directors per startup-year. The second is the average number of additional board appointments that the VC directors hold per startup-year. The third is the average number of other board appointments per startup-year that are within the same industry as the startup. The second and third measures capture the thickness of director networks. These networks may serve as the basis for informational exchanges within VC portfolios.

# 3.6 VC investor reputation

We use two measures of VC reputation. The first is the average ranking of VCs based on the Lee-Pollock-Jin's VC reputation index (Lee, Pollock, and Jin 2011) over 1995-2010 (the years that overlap with our sample period). We further follow the prior literature which shows that age, size, industry expertise, and successful IPOs lead to an elite reputation (Guzman and Stern 2020; Hsu 2004; Kahle and Stulz 2017; Robinson and Sensoy 2013). Specifically, for each startup year in our sample, we construct averages across prior VC investors for the following variables: VC age (VC founding year less current year), size (assets under management), the number of funds, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. These latter two variables help control for the fact that VCs can add value passively to startups simply by attaching their names to startups, especially in innovation hubs (Bernstein et al. 2022).

14

(+)

 $Common \ VC \ Investors \ and \ Startup \ Growth$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# 3.7 Startup deal outcomes and exits

We source the VC funding raised by startups from Preqin. For deal count, we add the number of rounds of financing a startup raises each year. Late-stage rounds are defined as those that are at the Series B-J stage of financing or are described as "Pre-IPO." We define deal amount as the logarithm of U.S. dollar deal size reported by Preqin, adjusted for inflation. We define the time between deal rounds on an annual basis. We gather exit data from Preqin, which includes IPOs, trade sales and mergers. We define "sale" as any trade sale or a merger where the acquirer is a practicing entity.

When the startup is sold, Preqin provides the name of the acquirer. We further define common acquisition as any merger where the acquirer and the target have a common VC investor and create an indicator variable for whether a startup is acquired by a firm that is in the portfolio of a common VC investor.

# 3.8 VC fund performance

We gather VC fund performance data from Preqin's Cash Flow data set. The Cash Flow data set provides periodic snapshots of fund performance relative to a benchmark. It only covers a limited number of VC funds, so coverage is incomplete. However, to approximate complete coverage, Preqin benchmarks the performance to established indexes (e.g., early stage, general venture) and ranks each funds' performance relative to the benchmark. We use the annual benchmarked quartiles as a proxy for portfolio returns.

# 3.9 IPO valuations

For startups that undergo an IPO, we supplement the Preqin data with IPO valuation data and publicly available incorporation data from SEC Edgar. We follow a similar approach to that introduced by Purnanandam and Swaminathan (2004) to determine the IPO value. This procedure involves computing three multiples for each IPO firm based on Sales, EBITDA and Earnings divided by the equivalent multiple for a matched public firm. We describe each of the three measures:  $\left(\frac{P}{V}\right)_{Sales}, \left(\frac{P}{V}\right)_{EBITDA}$ , and  $\left(\frac{P}{V}\right)_{Earnings}$  in Section C of the Internet Appendix.

# 4. Descriptive Statistics

Our main startup-year sample includes 142,174 startup-years belonging to 14,991 Preqin startups with data on their states of incorporation. Table 2 displays summary statistics for common VC investments, VC directors, VC deals, and startup exits. Separate statistics are provided

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

### The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

for the full sample as well as the treated and control samples. Startupyears are only included in the treated sample if a startup is incorporated in a state that passed a COW law for years after the law was adopted. Control startup-years consist of startup-year observations for the nevertreated group as well as startup-year observations for years prior to the treatment for the treated group. About 71% of all startup-years are in the treated sample. This is because about 66% of the startup-year observations are startups incorporated in Delaware (see Table D.5).<sup>10</sup> As discussed below, we use several robustness tests to address concerns regarding selection into incorporation states, including specifications that exclude Delaware startups.

Panel A of Table 2 depicts the measures of common VC investment. The statistics reveal a meaningful increase in common VC investors after the law changes. Among the treated startups, 60% have a common VC investor while only 32% of control startups have a common VC investor. Both the total number of common VC investments and within-industry investment follow a similar pattern. The doubling of within-industry investment holds for both the intensive and extensive margin.

Panel B of Table 2 summarizes our three measures of director crossappointments. The average number of VC directors is 1.72 per firmyear. On average, each VC director holds 2.53 board positions at other VC firms in a given firm-year and 0.61 board positions are at sameindustry startups in a given startup-year. Across all measures of director thickness, we observe higher values for the treated sample.

Panel C of Table 2 summarizes the VC reputation variables. The startups headquartered in treated states receive investments from VC investors who are more reputable and established in terms of age, fund number and assets under management. To account for this heterogeneity across VC investors, we control for VC characteristics and VC fixed effects.

Panel D of Table 2 considers deal variables. We observe 0.28 deals per startup-year. Late-stage deals occur less frequently and constitute only 0.10 deals per startup-year. The average inflation-adjusted dollar deal volume per year is \$4.7 million, although this amount is averaged across years that do and do not include deals. The treated sample has a higher average deal count, including late-stage deals, and higher deal amounts than the untreated sample.

Panel E of Table 2 depicts the statistics about exits. Treated startups undergo IPOs and sales at higher rates than control startups. Treated startups are also more frequently acquired by a firm with a common

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> This is consistent with Broughman, Fried, and Ibrahim (2014) who rely on similar sources for identifying the state of incorporation, and find that 68% of startups that have received VC financing are incorporated in Delaware.

 $\oplus$ 

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

VC investor. However, they fail at higher rates too, suggesting that the treatment may result in real benefits for startups.

We use this startup-year data to describe the sample correlation between common VC investors and startup growth. Table D.6 reports the associations based on the endogenous ordinary least square (OLS) regressions controlling for startup, VC, headquarter-state-by-year, and industry-by-year fixed effects as well as controls for startup growth potential and average VC characteristics. The table shows that having a common VC investor is associated with raising 0.45 additional rounds of financing in a given year. Next, the table includes the partial correlations associated with the total number of common VC investors. It reveals a correlation of 0.22 for raising additional rounds of financing. Similarly, we observe positive correlations between treatment and latestage financing and deal value. Finally, the table illustrates that the number of common VC investors is correlated with a higher probability of IPO and sale, and negative correlations with failure.

# 5. Empirical Design

Identifying the effects of common VC investors on startup outcomes is challenging due to inherent selection issues that arise from VC investment decisions. For example, endogeneity may arise if VC investors choose to invest in startups with higher risk or at times when the price of risk is higher. Likewise, changes in a startup's growth trajectory may cause VC investors to invest in other startups in the same industry.

To get closer to the ideal of a random shock that generates exogenous variation in VCs' within-industry investments, we use the set of quasinatural experiments stemming from the law changes that permit COWs. Specifically, we exploit the state of incorporation level shocks as quasinatural experiments to establish a link between a startup's ability to adopt COWs and common VC investment. Because variation is at the state of incorporation level, we can compare startups in the same industry that are headquartered in the same state but are subject to different legislation. This empirical design significantly mitigates the confounding effects resulting from regional economic shocks or conglomeration effects in entrepreneurial hubs.

To understand whether these laws led to a significant shift in the extent to which VCs hold stakes in startups in the same industry, we estimate six regressions. Specification (1) is a standard difference-indifferences specification with year fixed effects. Specification (2) also includes startup fixed effects. Specification (3) includes startup, year, and VC fixed effects as well as a control for late treatment. Specification (4) includes startup, VC, and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects, and specification (5) augments that specification with industry-by-year

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

Æ

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

#### The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

fixed effects. Finally, specification (6), which is the most demanding one, includes startup, VC, and HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects. As an example, the equation for specification (5) is:

$$\begin{split} Y_{jnhit} = & \alpha + \beta (Treat \times Post)_{jnhit} + \zeta (Treat \times Post5)_{jnhit} + \\ & \mu X_{jnhit} + \omega V C_{jnhit} + f_j + \gamma_{ht} + \rho_{it} + \varepsilon_{jnhit} \end{split} \tag{1}$$

In the above equation, Y represents the outcome variable, such as an indicator for having a VC investor in common with another startup within industry n. The observation unit is startup j that operates in industry n and is headquartered in state h and incorporated in state *i* in year *t*. Treat is an indicator for startups that are incorporated in treated states.  $Treat \times Post$  is an indicator for startups that are incorporated in states after the passage of the COW laws.  $\beta$  is the main coefficient of interest that isolates the change attributable to the law. *Post*5 is an indicator for any startup that has been treated for 5 years. Estimating  $\zeta$  accounts for potential reversals that may occur outside the standard 5-year window.  $f_i$  denotes the startup fixed effects that capture all of the startup-level time-invariant effects,  $\gamma_{ht}$  represents a headquarter-state-by-year fixed effect that attempts to control for local economic conditions (e.g., state funding initiatives for innovation), and  $\rho_{it}$  represents an industry-by-year fixed effect that accounts for industry level trends.

 $X_{jnhit}$  represents a vector of controls for (a) startup characteristics, specifically age, capital raised to date, and rounds raised to date, and (b) the average of VC investor characteristics described in Section 3.6, such as age, size (assets under management), number of funds, total rounds of startup investment, the average number of investment rounds per year, and total IPOs of startups invested in.  $VC_{jnhit}$  represents a vector with indicator variables for each VC investor ranked in the top 250 for reputation based on the VC's average ranking in 2010-2015 under the Lee-Pollock-Jin's VC reputation index (Lee, Pollock, and Jin 2011).<sup>11</sup>

Next, we evaluate the potential consequences of common VC investors. Because the difference-in-differences approach provides indirect evidence of a relationship between common VC investors and startup outcomes, we focus on an IV strategy for examining the direct effect of common VC investors on startup outcomes. We also run the difference-in-differences specifications (see Internet Appendix G), as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> We focus on the top-250 VCs in part because including more fixed effects is computationally challenging and because it is unlikely that VCs ranked below the top 250 have a meaningful role in monitoring and certifying the governance choice of startups.

 $\oplus$ 

they represent the reduced form regression that, combined with the first stage results on changes in common VC investors, generate the coefficient of interest in the IV specification (Angrist and Pischke 2008).

For the exclusion restriction to hold, it must be that conditional on controls, the law changes are uncorrelated with other unobservable drivers of startup growth. While we cannot overrule the presence of such unobservable factors, we have several reasons to believe that these factors are immaterial to our setup. First, as mentioned above, these laws directly target the use of valuable business information in another venture and do not affect other legal risks, as directors remain subject to all other fiduciary duties.<sup>12</sup> Second, we have multiple legal changes, so any selection concern must be about unobservable time-varying selection that occurs at the exact time of the law change in nine different states. This is unlikely given our survey results that show that COW laws do not affect incorporation decisions (see Section 2.2). Finally, our specifications also control for startup fixed effects and startup growth potential to account for the fixed and time-varying differences across startups as well as VC fixed effects and VC reputational characteristics, thereby mitigating concerns that the IV captures founders' or VC investors' private information about the startup growth potential.

Accordingly, the resultant IV estimates can plausibly be interpreted as measuring the effects of common VC investors on startup performance. The first-stage equation for the IV analysis is

# $CommonVC_{jnhit} = \alpha + \beta (Treat \times Post)_{inhit} + \mu X_{jnhit} +$

# $\omega V C_{jnhit} + f_j + \gamma_{ht} + \rho_{it} + \nu_{jnhit}, \quad (2)$

where CommonVC is one of the measures of common VC investors, primarily an indicator for whether the startup has any common VC investor and the log of the total number of common VC investors. The observation unit is startup j that operates in industry n and is headquartered in state h but incorporated in state i in year t.  $Treat \times Post$  is an indicator for startups that are incorporated in states with COW laws after the law change.  $X_{jnhit}$  is a vector of startup and VC controls.  $VC_{jnhit}$  represents the vector of VC fixed effects for the top-250 VC investors, and  $f_j$  denotes the startup fixed effects.  $\gamma_{ht}$ represents a headquarter-state-by-year fixed effect that controls for local

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

Æ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Rauterberg and Talley (2017) find a positive stock market reaction to adoption of waivers by 83 public firms. While this result may suggest that COWs benefit firms other than through facilitating common VC investment, all of the key examples of COWs adopted by public firms, such as Prosper and NetSuite, are focused on facilitating investments by VC investors. Thus, the adoption of COWs by public firms is fundamentally different than the adoption by startups given that public firm adoption is always bundled with a transaction or other board decisions, and thus the positive stock price effect for public firms may be the result of these concurrent events.

"output" — 2023/8/23 — 3:55 — page 20 - #20

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

economic conditions (e.g., state funding initiatives for innovation),  $\rho_{it}$  represents an industry-by-year fixed effect that accounts for industry level trends, and  $\nu_{jnhit}$  is the unobservable error component.

The IV approach uses the fitted values from the first stage to predict the outcome of interest as follows:

$$Y_{jnhit} = \alpha + \beta CommonVC_{jnhit} + \mu X_{jnhit} + \omega VC_{jnhit} + f_j + \gamma_{ht} + \rho_{it} + \varepsilon_{inhit}, \quad (3)$$

In the above equation, Y again represents the outcome variable, such as raising a new round of VC financing. CommonVC is our first stage fitted value and  $X_{jnhit}$ ,  $f_j$ ,  $\gamma_{ht}$ , and  $\rho_{it}$  represent the same controls and fixed effects as in the first stage. For the specifications where the dependent variable is an exit by the startup (such as an IPO or failure), we do not include the startup fixed effects  $(f_j)$ , because the dependent variable is equal to one at most one time in the life of the startup. We cluster the standard errors by startup j and adjust for small clusters.

# 6. Results

 $\oplus$ 

In this section, we present evidence documenting an increase in common VC investors following the law changes. Next, we show that this increase in common VC investors is associated with an increase in VC directorships at other startups. Then, we assess whether common VC investment is associated with value creation by examining startups' ability to raise additional capital and their exits.

# 6.1 Common VC investors

Panel A of Table 3 shows that the likelihood of a common VC investor increases for treated startups. As shown in column 2, on average, startups incorporated in treated states are 11.8-percentage-points more likely to have a within-industry common VC investor after the law changes. The economic magnitude is large in comparison to the baseline; for example, prior to the first law passage, only 10% of startups incorporated in Delaware had a common VC investor. This result holds across a variety of specifications including ones with startup, VC, industry-by-year, headquarter-state-by-year, and headquarter-state-byindustry-by-year fixed effects, as well as controls for startup growth potential and VC characteristics, such as reputation, age, size, and total number of startups invested in that IPO. In each specification, the result is significant at the 1% level.

As shown in columns 3–6, the positive coefficient on  $Treat \times Post$  suggests that the initial increase in the likelihood of a common VC

(+)

#### $Common \ VC \ Investors \ and \ Startup \ Growth$

 $\oplus$ 

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

investor is long-lived, and there is no evidence of reversal. Columns 4 and 5 include headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects to ensure that the treatment is not confounded by local economic conditions, such as the startup culture in Silicon Valley. Including these controls does not materially change the point estimates, suggesting that local economic conditions are largely orthogonal to the legal shocks. Column 6 includes headquarter-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects to control for shifts in the distribution of industries across states over time (e.g., more biotech) that could be correlated with the presence of particular VC investors. Even in this specification, startups incorporated in treated states are 8.0 percentage points more likely to have a within-industry common VC investor after the adoptions of COW laws.

Panel B of Table 3 evaluates the total number of common VC investors as the dependent variable. The coefficient estimate suggests that startups located in treated states experienced a significant increase in the total number of common VC investors. Focusing on the specifications with the most conservative fixed effects, the point estimate suggests a 10% increase in common VC investment following the law changes.

As an alternative approach, we explore within-industry investments on an extensive margin. As shown in Table G.1, for both extensive and intensive margins, VC investors are significantly more likely to make a within-industry investment after the passage of the COW laws. Again, these results hold across all specifications. A comparison of the point estimates in column 2 shows that 24% of same-industry investment is on the extensive margin.

We have focused on the full sample of VC-funded startups so far, but this may ignore important heterogeneity across states of incorporation in terms of the availability of VC funding. A potential concern is that about 66% of the observations in our sample comes from startups incorporated in Delaware (see Table D.5). As a first step to address this concern, Figure D.1 plots the rates of startups with common VC investors in the years before and after the law change for different subgroups of startups: (a) Delaware, the first treated state, (b) Texas, Washington and New Jersey, states that adopted the COW legislation in later years, (c) California, Massachusetts, and New York, entrepreneurial states that did not adopt the legislation, and (d) other control states. The treated states, not only Delaware, clearly experienced a greater growth in common VC investment.

More formally, Table 4 examines two alternative samples for the regressions. First, we limit the sample to Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York, the states where most entrepreneurial startups are incorporated. Second, we exclude startups that were originally incorporated in Delaware from the analysis. After excluding these startups, 26% of the remaining observations are from control states

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

and 8% are from the other treated states. In both cases, the results are similar, suggesting that the increase in common VC investors is not driven exclusively by one legal change or only part of the sample.<sup>13</sup>

To further test the validity of the difference-in-differences approach, we run two placebo tests. First, we compare changes in the likelihood of a common VC investor using the same treated states but placebo treatment dates. First, we randomly assign a treatment date that is more than 5 years before or after its actual treatment. Second, we compare changes in the likelihood of a common VC investor using a placebo group of states that do not allow for COWs as treated states. For this exercise, we exclude treated startups. Then, among the remaining nontreated startups, we select a new set of eight states to serve as our placebo treatment group. The placebo treatment states include California, New York, Connecticut, Colorado, Indiana, Illinois, Arizona, Georgia, and Oregon. The placebo treatment group is deliberately similar to the actual treated states in terms of size and entrepreneurial activity. As shown in Table D.8, for both of these tests, we find statistically and economically insignificant changes in the likelihood of a common VC investor and total common VC investors.

Next, we present visual evidence to assess whether the results are driven by preexisting differential trends or are biased due to effects that may be developing slowly over time. In Figure 1, we show the dynamic coefficient estimates equivalent to specification (2) with the startup and year fixed effects. The figures show a window spanning from 5 years before the law changes to 10 years after the law changes. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals. The figures plot the coefficients when any common VC investor is the dependent variable. The figure on the left represents the full sample and the figure on the right focuses on the high entrepreneurship states. We acknowledge that there seems to be a trend upwards in common VC investment in the years leading up to the adoption of COW laws. On the other hand, in all 5 years prior to treatment, including 2 and 1 years prior to the law change, the coefficient estimates are relatively flat and close to zero, while in the 5 years after treatment the coefficient estimates are positive and substantially higher.

In the Internet Appendix, we show additional visual evidence of increases in the rates of startups with a common VC investor for treated states. Figure D.2 shows the raw trends in rates of startups with a common VC investor over time for entrepreneurial states, namely, Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York. Among these states, only Delaware adopted the COW law. While both Delaware and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> In Table D.7, we also rerun the empirical tests but include only the startups that are not headquartered in their state of incorporation and are not headquartered in Delaware. Our findings remain largely the same, even with our small sample size of 4,571 observations.

 $\oplus$ 

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

the other states trend upward, there is a meaningful jump for Delaware relative to the other states following the law change. Accordingly, while there seems to be a slight pre-trend in common VC investment, the jump in common VC investment is substantially larger for treated startups.

Finally, in Table D.9, we show robustness results that (a) exclude software startups after 2006 that may have attracted more VC capital due to the "spray and pray" investment that proliferated after the introduction of Cloud computing (Ewens, Nanda, and Rhodes-Kropf 2018), (b) exclude the years of the bursting of the dot-com bubble, and (c) exclude the years of the 2007-2009 financial crisis. In each case, the statistical inferences are similar to those based in our main specifications.

# 6.2 Directors as a mechanism for information coordination

Having shown evidence consistent with the law changes having a positive association with common VC investment, we next explore accompanying board seats, a key mechanism for facilitating information sharing among startups. In 2, we examine the dynamic patterns associated with the COW laws and within-industry VC directorships. The coefficient estimates are relatively flat and close to zero before the law changes. After the adoption of the COW laws, within-industry director appointments are more likely. The reaction is relatively slow when examining the entire sample (the figure on the left), yet it is relatively faster and still gradually increasing when focusing on the highly entrepreneurial states (the figure on the right). Because director appointments take time, it is not surprising that the effect of the laws is not immediate. Overall, the figures suggest that the within-industry directorships increased after the law changes and that startups in both treated and control states followed parallel trends prior to the law changes. In Figures G.4 and G.5, we should similar dynamic effects for all directorships and all VC directorships.

In the main test, we examine the relationship between common ownership and directorships using the IV regressions. We instrument for common ownership using an indicator that equals one if the startup is incorporated in a treated state after the law change. As expected, the *t*-statistic on the instrument is highly significant and the *F*-statistic from the first stage of the IV regression exceeds the required threshold for making valid inferences (Lee et al. 2021).

Panel A of Table 5 shows that startups with a common VC investor have 1.8 more VC directors on the board. In panels B and C of Table 5, we turn to other measures of director thickness. These results suggest that common VC investment is associated with having VC directors serve on another startup's board. For example, column 1 of panel B shows that the startups with a common VC investor have VC

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

directors that sit on the board of 1.9 additional startups, on average, and 0.7 additional startups within the same industry. These results are statistically significant and robust to the inclusion of different fixed effects as shown in columns 2 and 3. Columns 4 through 6 examine the total number of common VC investors to help understand incremental changes in common VC investment. These results suggest that a 50% increase in common VC investment is associated with 0.58-0.63 more VC directors, with a network that includes 0.65 more directorships and 0.15-0.25 more directorships at startups within the same industry.

In conclusion, our analyses of VC directorships suggests that startups with greater common VC investors are associated with a rise in the number of well-connected VC board representatives. These findings uncover a mechanism through which VC investors acquire information on startups' aptitudes and may allocate business opportunities among their portfolio companies.

# 6.3 Startup growth

 $\oplus$ 

We explore the relationship between common VC investment and startup growth using the IV strategy. As shown in Panel A of Table 6, greater common VC investment is associated with about one additional round of financing. The increase in financing rounds is statistically significant at the 1% level and represents an economically meaningful magnitude given that the median number of financing rounds is two. In columns 4 through 6, the independent variable is the log of the total number of common VC investors. For these tests, the point estimate suggests that a 10% increase in common VC investment is associated with between a 7.6% and 8.8% increase in deal volume. In each regression, the t-statistic on the instrument is highly significant, and the F-statistic from the first stage of the IV regression is about 70 or above. Taken together, these initial results are consistent with positive economic outcomes associated with common VC investment.

The next set of tests evaluates how common VC investment may influence the types of deals made. In particular, we explore the heterogeneity underlying our previous result by looking at whether early or later rounds of financing are associated with common VC investment. Given that later-stage capital investments tend to be larger and have more investors in order to meet the higher capital needs of more mature entrepreneurial firms, we would expect to see more deals in later rounds and larger deals if there are real economic benefits for startups. It is possible, however, that after early investments, the directors divert opportunities to other startups that they work with, thereby reducing the overall likelihood of a startup receiving late-stage financing and resulting in startups receiving smaller deals.

24

 $\oplus$ 

#### $Common \ VC \ Investors \ and \ Startup \ Growth$

 $\oplus$ 

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

Panel B of Table 6 reports the results of the financing round tests. We find a positive relationship between common VC investment and receiving later-stage financing from VC firms. As shown in column 1, common VC investment is associated with 0.24 additional rounds of late-stage financing, on average. In this case, a 10% increase in common VC investment is associated with a 1.6% to 1.9% increase in late-round financing as shown in columns 4 through 6. All results are significant at the 1 percent level.

In panel C of Table 6, we consider deal size. The dependent variable is the log of one plus the deal value in millions of 2010 dollars. The coefficient estimates suggest that, on average, common VC investment is associated with a larger deal volume. The elasticity estimated in column 4 suggests that a 10% increase in common VC investment would yield a 13.3% increase in deal size.

Given that the increase in deal size could stem from these startups being forced to wait longer between rounds as part of a holdup by some VC investors, we evaluate the time between financing rounds. Because the sample size is limited since few startups receive multiple rounds of financing, we perform this test using the difference-in-differences framework. As reported in Table G.4, we find no evidence of delays in financing.

Thus, overall, the results on deal size and timing are consistent with the notion that common VC investment has positive economic benefits.

# 6.4 VC funds' returns and startups' exits

Although the startup growth results suggest that common VC investment could help create value for startups, they are also potentially consistent with VC investors with greater common ownership maximizing their overall portfolio return by providing advantages to few startups at the expense of other startups in their portfolios. To disentangle these two alternatives, we evaluate real effects by examining the performance of VC funds with greater common VC investment. Following this, we proceed to evaluate startup exits and IPO valuations for portfolio companies.

Table 7 examines the performance of VC portfolios as a whole. For these regressions, the dependent variable is the quartile of the VCs' returns in a given year, and the focal explanatory variables are either the percentage of startups that are in treated states or the percentage of startups in the portfolio that are held by the same VC investor. In each case, we find a significant and positive relationship between attributes associated with common VC investment and greater VC portfolio returns. Note, however, that because most VC investors do not disclose the returns they achieve, the sample size is relatively small, with only 381 unique VC investors and 3,452 VC-year observations. At any

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

rate, the results are significant and suggest that common VC investment benefits VC investors.

We now turn to examine startup exits. Table 8 evaluates startup exits. Our results in panel A of Table 8 suggest that common VC investment is associated with about 3.7-percentage-points higher probability of IPOs, which is significant at the 1% level. The economic magnitude is large given that about 6% of the startups in the sample undergo an IPO. Next, we evaluate sales in panel B of Table 8. We show that common VC investment is associated with a 2.1-percentage-point higher probability of sale, which is significant at 10% level. Finally, in panel C of Table 8, we show a lower probability of failure for commonly held startups, which suggests that common VC investment even helps those firms at the bottom of the distribution. Having a common VC investor is associated with a 12.5-percentage-point decrease in the probability of failure and is significant at the 1% level.

We further investigate IPOs by examining IPO valuations. Given that a single IPO produces outsized returns for a fund, we examine the extent to which a treated startup receives a favorable valuation at its IPO in Table 9. While we do not have a large enough sample to pass weak instrument tests, we can still implement the difference-in-differences design. Using the standard difference-in-differences design, we examine three different valuation methods based on the IPO proceeds divided by three different accounting measures (sales, EBITDA, and earnings) as compared to matched non-IPO firms. We find that the treated firms, on average, receive more favorable valuations. For example, as reported in panel C, treated startups have a price-to-earnings ratio that is 6% higher than that of control firms.

In summary, while we find that VC funds that invest more in treated startups significantly outperform their benchmark index, startups benefit too. The rate of IPO exit for startups with higher rates of common VC investment is greater, and we have some suggestive evidence that their valuations are more favorable when they undergo an IPO. Similarly, we find that the VC investors with more common VC investments are able to shift some startups from failure and low-return multiples to higher multiples, likely via sales to would-be acquirers. Taken together, this evidence suggests that the accumulated information and expertise of VC investors who invest in startups within the same industry enables them to better allocate resources and opportunities among startups, and there is no evidence that they advantage one startup over another.

# 6.5 Informational spillovers and directors networks

We document a pattern consistent with common VC investment facilitating startup growth, but it is also essential to establish the

26

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

mechanism through which common VC investment affects startup outcomes. As discussed above, prior studies of common VC investment do not provide evidence of a mechanism or a channel for information sharing (Gonzalez-Uribe 2020; Lindsey 2008). Incidentally, there is a debate as to whether common ownership of public firms is consequential for firm outcomes, in large part because there is skepticism about institutional investors' ability to affect firms' management (Eldar and Grennan 2021; Lewellen and Lowry 2021). In the context of startups, however, given the central role of VCs and their director representatives in managing startups, it is reasonable to hypothesize that common VC investment facilitates informational spillovers through director networks.

In Table 10, we consider a potential direct channel through which common VC investment generates informational exchanges, namely through sales to startups that have a common VC investor. As shown in column 1, there is a 0.8-percentage-point higher likelihood of a sale to a startup with a common VC investor. This result is significant at the 10% level and is conditional on the many controls for startup characteristics and VC reputation. The finding of a higher likelihood of a sale is significant in three out of four specifications but is not statistically significant when we add VC fixed effects. This is not surprising given the variation in the data. To the extent that there are few such acquisitions (e.g., one such acquisition per VC), or if all of these are done by a small set of big VCs, one would expect the VC fixed effects to absorb the variation. Thus, we believe that the results suggest that common VC investment facilitates sales to commonly held startups.

Next, we inquire whether the benefits associated with common VC investment are driven by director networks. In panels A and B of Table 11, we compare the characteristics of VC directors for startup growth and exits relative to those that do not raise additional financing or exit. We observe that having more VC directors, especially those with additional directorships, is associated with more growth and successful exits. Consistent with directors facilitating information flows, startups acquired by startups with a VC investor in common also have the most well-connected directors. While they do not have the largest number of VC directors, their VC directors have 5.7 additional directorships on average. The summary statistics are similarly higher for IPOs and sales.

In panels C and D of Table 11, we run subsample tests based on director characteristics. Specifically, we restrict the sample to the startups without a VC director, with a VC director, and with a common VC director, which we define as having at least one additional VC directorship, and compare the startup exits. In panel C, we find that common ownership facilitates more late-stage investment and greater deal amounts when the startup has a VC director (columns 2 and 5)

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

than startups with no VC directors (columns 1 and 4), and these results are even stronger when the director is a common director (columns 3 and 6).

We find similar patterns when considering IPOs and failures. We find no relationship between common VC investment and an IPO or failure for startups without VC directors. In contrast, for the startups with VC directors, we find higher probabilities of IPOs and lower probabilities of failure. When we restrict the sample even further to common VC directors, the estimated relationships are even larger.

Overall, these findings support the hypothesis that directors are a mechanism through which common ownership generates positive outcomes for startups.

## 6.6 Robustness tests and extensions

In Section A of the Internet Appendix, as part of the legal analysis, we run robustness tests that account for states' laws that permit firms to exempt directors from monetary liability for violating the duty of loyalty, which includes the corporate opportunity doctrine. Thus, it is possible that more states, such as Nevada and Virginia, should be included in our treatment group. In these tests, the treatment is defined as the earlier of two types of legislation: the passage of COW legislation or statutes that permit broader exemption from liability for violating the duty of loyalty. We also account for differences in states' COW legislation. For example, the COW legislation in Nevada does not cover shareholders, and the legislation in Washington requires shareholder approval before adopting COWs (as opposed to merely board action as in other states). Thus, we examine regressions in which the treatment variable excludes Nevada and regressions in which the treatment variable excludes Washington. Across these tests, our estimates generate similar inferences to our main specifications.

In Section E of the Internet Appendix, we present several variations of our IV estimates analyses for VC directorships, deals, and startup exits. We include robustness checks that limit the sample to high entrepreneurial states and specifications that exclude firms initially incorporated in Delaware. Further, we present evidence for the subsamples that exclude the "spray and pray" investment strategy documented in Ewens, Nanda, and Rhodes-Kropf (2018), the bursting of the dot-com bubble, and the financial crisis. We also create a subsample where VCs have stronger bargaining power and are arguably less likely to benefit startups.<sup>14</sup> In each of these subsamples, the statistical inferences are similar to those based on our main specifications.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> We exclude startups for which the common VC investor first invests in the startup in a later round, when the startup is more mature and the founder may have more power.

"output" — 2023/8/23 — 3:55 — page 29 — #29

#### $Common \ VC \ Investors \ and \ Startup \ Growth$

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

In Section F of the Internet Appendix, we use two recent advances in the literature on IV estimation to test and relax the exclusion restriction. First, following the approach in Angrist, Lavy, and Schlosser (2010), we find candidate subgroups of startups unlikely to comply with the instrument, and thus, for these subgroups, the first stage is very likely to be zero. Then, we examine whether the IV has a direct effect on startup outcomes for these zero-first-stage groups. We use two candidate subgroups. The first candidate subgroup consists of startups that had not raised financing in over 3 years prior to the law change, and the second candidate subgroup consists of startups from regulated industries and/or industries where the government may influence the ownership structure. Overall, the evidence is consistent with the IV having insignificant effects on startup outcomes for these zero-first-stage groups. This test suggests that the exclusion restriction is satisfied. As a second step, we follow the literature on plausibly exogenous IV estimation (Conley, Hansen, and Rossi 2012; Imbens and Rubin 2015; Kippersluis and Rietveld 2018), and we relax the exclusion restriction assumption associated with the IV. We show that a plausibly exogenous IV still results in statistical inferences consistent with a positive relationship between common VC investment and directorships, deal count, deal value, IPOs, and failures.

In Section G of the Internet Appendix, we present additional parallel trend figures and the reduced-form difference-in-differences analyses for VC directorships, deals, and startup exits. The figures show no evidence of secular trends prior to treatment. For some of the outcomes, noise in the post-period suggests the need for strategies like the instrument to help isolate the quasi-random variation. The reduced-form evidence consistently shows a strong statistical relationship between the instrument and startup outcomes. In this Internet Appendix, we also include robustness checks of the reduced form results, including those that limit the sample to high entrepreneurial states and that exclude firms originally incorporated in Delaware. Further, we present reduced-form evidence for the subsamples that exclude the "spray and pray" investment strategies (Ewens, Nanda, and Rhodes-Kropf 2018), the bursting of the dot-com bubble, and the financial crisis. In all the specifications, the instrument is statistically significantly related to these outcomes.

In Section H of the Internet Appendix, we more fully address the concern regarding any potential pre-trends by extending our analysis to a matching framework. We present estimates from propensity score and Mahalanobis nearest neighbors matching techniques. We focus on startups incorporated in the highly entrepreneurial states of Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York. The rationale is that startups in these states are likely to be a better match for one another. We

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

evaluate the matching results based on a composite index of pretreatment startup and VC characteristics. The matching exercises help to select the best comparison control group for the sample of treated startups. Using 18 alternative matching approaches, we find no evidence to contradict our main findings. In some cases, the economic magnitude of the point estimates is smaller, but in all cases, the inferences are similar to those in the main results.

In Section I of the Internet Appendix, we consider whether our estimates may change conditional on the lifecycle of the startup. Favoritism may be a more salient concern early in the life of a startup. To address this possibility, we consider three thresholds for including startups in the sample based on the dollar value of VC investments (\$10, \$15, and \$25 million) and three thresholds relating to the age of the startup (8, 10, and 15 years). We do not find any evidence that the dollar value meaningfully changes our inferences. We do see some evidence that only including young startups mutes the magnitude of the positive benefits from common VC investment, but this is likely mechanical as few startups succeed early in their lifecycle.

In Section J of the Internet Appendix, we conduct several industry analyses. First, we address the concern that the main results are driven by VCs' industry specialization. We show that over the sample period, the average number of industries VCs invested in increased, suggesting that VCs actually became less specialized. Second, we evaluate whether there may be more favoritism in industries with strong IP protection because IP may be used to protect market share and discourage innovation by other startups. While we find a stronger likelihood of an IPO in industries that have strong intellectual property (IP) protection (e.g., pharmaceuticals), there are also positive outcomes in industries with low IP protection. Third, we examine the informativeness of the Preqin industry definition by creating randomized placebo industries and recalculating the common VC investment using these placebo industries. We show that the increase in total common investment within industries was significantly larger than the increase in total common investments within the placebo industries following the adoption of COW laws.

Finally, in Section K of the Internet Appendix, we explore the possibility that while common VC investment increases the average deal amounts and the number of deals, it may increase their variance.<sup>15</sup> We test the variance in outcomes for startups by recasting our main indicator variables into an ordinal variable where values range from failure all the way up to IPO. Although our results are suggestive, we

(+)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Note that it is not possible to examine the variance of outcomes variables that are dummy variables, and, therefore, this analysis is limited to continuous outcome variables.

"output" — 2023/8/23 — 3:55 — page 31 — #31

Common VC Investors and Startup Growth

find no evidence of an increase in variance. Thus, the observed positive relationship between common VC investment and startup outcomes does not appear to come with greater risk.

# 7. Conclusion

 $\oplus$ 

(+)

 $\oplus$ 

We show that investment in startups within the same industry is pervasive in VC portfolios, and we investigate the extent to which such common industry investment may add value to startups beyond the funding provided by the VCs. Prior literature shows that startups in the same VC portfolio benefit from greater opportunities to form strategic alliances and innovation spillovers across startups held by the same VC investor (Gonzalez-Uribe 2020; Lindsey 2008).

Nonetheless, there are lingering concerns that VCs may disproportionately favor certain startups over others (Fried and Ganor 2006; Somerville 2015). The key economic tension centers on how opportunities for information sharing brought about by common VC investors are associated with startup performance. VCs can play favorites with their commonly held startups, maximizing the returns of one startup at the expense of another. On the other hand, information sharing creates opportunities for VCs to generate positive spillovers among startups.

Using a novel, quasi-experimental design based on legal changes that facilitate common VC investment, the findings in this study suggest that common VC investment across industries is associated with positive outcomes for startups. Examining a broad set of important outcomes, our evidence suggests that startups with common VC investors raise more capital through more rounds of investment; they are more likely to exit through an IPO at a higher valuation; and they are less likely to fail. These results support the hypothesis that across a broad array of industries, common VC investments help the startups in which they invest.

Importantly, we show that common VC investment is associated with more directorships for VC investors and a thickening of those directors' overall networks, especially at startups in the same industry. Our evidence of a link between VC directorships at other startups and a greater probability of IPOs and a lower probability of failures suggests that directors are a key mechanism through which information spillovers could facilitate the efficient allocation of resources among startups.

In summary, our identification strategy based on narrowly defined legal changes that facilitate common VC investment, coupled with an examination of a comprehensive set of startup outcomes, and evidence of a plausible mechanism for informational exchanges, suggest that common VC investment is beneficial.

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

## References

 $\oplus$ 

Adams R. B. 2017. Boards, and the directors who sit on them. In B. E. Hermalin and M. S. Weisbach, eds., *The Handbook of the Economics of Corporate Governance*, vol. 1 of *The Handbook of the Economics of Corporate Governance*, 291–382. North-Holland.

Amornsiripanitch N., P. A. Gompers and Y. Xuan. 2019. More than money: Venture capitalists on boards. *Journal of Law, Economics, and Organization* 35:513–43.

Angrist J., V. Lavy and A. Schlosser. 2010. Multiple experiments for the causal link between the quantity and quality of children. *Journal of Labor Economics* 28:773–824.

Angrist J. and J.-S. Pischke. 2008. *Mostly harmless econometrics*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Antón M., F. Ederer, M. Giné and M. Schmalz. 2023. Common ownership, competition, and top management incentives. *Journal of Political Economy* 131:1294–355.

Atanasov V., V. Ivanov and K. Litvak. 2012. Does reputation limit opportunistic behavior in the VC industry? Evidence from litigation against VCs. *Journal of Finance* 67:2215–46.

Azar J., S. Raina and M. C. Schmalz. 2022. Ultimate ownership and bank competition. *Financial Management* 51:227–69.

Azar J., M. C. Schmalz and I. Tecu. 2018. Anticompetitive effects of common ownership. *Journal of Finance* 73:1513–65.

Backus M., C. Conlon and M. Sinkinson. 2021. Common ownership in america: 1980–2017. American Economic Journal: Microeconomics 13:273–308.

Bengtsson O. and B. A. Sensoy. 2015. Changing the nexus: The evolution and renegotiation of venture capital contracts. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis* 50:349–75.

Bernstein S., X. Giroud and R. R. Townsend. 2016. The impact of venture capital monitoring. Journal of Finance 71:1591–622.

Bernstein S., K. Mehta, R. Townsend and T. Xu. 2022. Do startups benefit from their investors' reputation? Evidence from a randomized field experiment. NBER Working Paper No. 29847.

Bouwman C. H. S. 2011. Corporate governance propagation through overlapping directors. *Review of Financial Studies* 24:2358–94.

Bresnahan T. and S. Salop. 1986. Quantifying the competitive effects of production joint ventures. *International Journal of Industrial Organization* 4:155–75.

Broughman B. 2013. Independent directors and shared board control in venture finance. *Review of Law and Economics* 9:41–72.

Broughman B., J. M. Fried and D. Ibrahim. 2014. Delaware law and lingua franca: Theory and evidence. *Journal of Law and Economics* 57:865–95.

Cable A. J. 2019. Does trados matter? Journal of Corporation Law 45:311-.

Cochrane J. H. 2005. The risk and return of venture capital. *Journal of Financial Economics* 75:3–52.

Conley T. G., C. B. Hansen and P. E. Rossi. 2012. Plausibly exogenous. *Review of Economics and Statistics* 94:260–72.

 $\oplus$ 

"output" — 2023/8/23 — 3:55 — page 33 — #33

Common VC Investors and Startup Growth

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

Cremers K. M., L. P. Litov and S. M. Sepe. 2017. Staggered boards and long-term firm value, revisited. *Journal of Financial Economics* 126:422–44.

Dammann J. and M. Schundeln. 2011. The incorporation choices of privately held corporations. Journal of Law, Economics, & Organization 27:79–112.

Dass N., O. Kini, V. Nanda, B. Onal and J. Wang. 2014. Board expertise: Do directors from related industries help bridge the information gap? *Review of Financial Studies* 27:1533–92.

Dennis P., K. Gerardi and C. Schenone. 2022. Common ownership does not have anticompetitive effects in the airline industry. *Journal of Finance* 77:2765–98.

Eldar O. 2018. Can lax corporate law increase shareholder value? Evidence from Nevada. *Journal of Law and Economics* 61:555–605.

Eldar O. and J. Grennan. 2021. Common ownership and entrepreneurship. In AEA Papers and Proceedings, vol. 111, 582–6. American Economic Association.

Eldar O. and L. Magnolfi. 2020. Regulatory competition and the market for corporate law. *American Economic Journal: Microeconomics* 12:60–98.

Ewens M. and N. Malenko. 2022. Board dynamics over the startup life cycle. NBER Working Paper No. 27769.

Ewens M., R. Nanda and M. Rhodes-Kropf. 2018. Cost of experimentation and the evolution of venture capital. *Journal of Financial Economics* 128:422–42.

Fahlenbrach R., A. Low and R. M. Stulz. 2010. Why do firms appoint ceos as outside directors? *Journal of Financial Economics* 97:12–32.

Fich E. and A. Shivdasani. 2006. Are busy boards effective monitors? *Journal of Finance* 61:689–724.

Fracassi C. and G. Tate. 2012. External networking and internal firm governance. *Journal of Finance* 67:153–94.

Fried J. M. and M. Ganor. 2006. Agency costs of venture capitalist control in startups. New York University Law Review 81:967–1025.

Fulghieri P. and M. Sevilir. 2009. Size and focus of a venture capitalist's portfolio. *Review of Financial Studies* 22:4643–80.

Furman J. L. and S. Stern. 2011. Climbing atop the shoulders of giants: The impact of institutions on cumulative research. *American Economic Review* 101:1933–63.

Gilje E. P., T. A. Gormley and D. Levit. 2020. Who's paying attention? measuring common ownership and its impact on managerial incentives. *Journal of Financial Economics* 137:152–78.

Gilo D., Y. Moshe and Y. Spiegel. 2006. Partial cross ownership and tacit collusion. RAND Journal of Economics 37:81–99.

Giroud X. and H. M. Mueller. 2010. Does corporate governance matter in competitive industries? *Journal of Financial Economics* 95:312–31.

——. 2011. Corporate governance, product market competition, and equity prices. *Journal of Finance* 66:563–600.

Gompers P., A. Kovner, J. Lerner and D. Scharfstein. 2008. Venture capital investment cycles: The impact of public markets. *Journal of Financial Economics* 87:1–23.

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

"output" — 2023/8/23 — 3:55 — page 34 — #34

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

Gompers P. A. 1995. Optimal investment, monitoring, and the staging of venture capital. Journal of Finance 50:1461–89.

Gompers P. A., W. Gornall, S. N. Kaplan and I. A. Strebulaev. 2020. How do venture capitalists make decisions? *Journal of Financial Economics* 135:169–90.

Gompers P. A. and J. Lerner. 2004. The venture capital cycle. MIT Press.

Gonzalez-Uribe J. 2020. Exchanges of innovation resources inside venture capital portfolios. *Journal of Financial Economics* 135:144–68.

Graham J., J. Grennan, C. Harvey and S. Rajgopal. 2022. Corporate culture: Evidence from the field. *Journal of Financial Economics* 146:552–93.

Graham J. and C. Harvey. 2001. The theory and practice of corporate finance: Evidence from the field. *Journal of Financial Economics* 60:187–243.

Grennan J. 2018. A corporate culture channel: How increased shareholder governance reduces firm value. Unpublished working paper.

Grossman B. M. 2009. Waiver of the corporate opportunity doctrine. Bloomberg Law Reports: Corporate Law.

Güner A. B., U. Malmendier and G. Tate. 2008. Financial expertise of directors. *Journal of Financial Economics* 88:323–54.

Guzman J. and S. Stern. 2020. The state of american entrepreneurship: New estimates of the quantity and quality of entrepreneurship for 32 us states, 1988–2014. *American Economic Journal: Economic Policy* 12:212–43.

He J. and J. Huang. 2017. Product market competition in a world of cross-ownership: Evidence from institutional blockholdings. *Review of Financial Studies* 30:2674–718.

Hellman T. and M. Puri. 2000. The interaction between product market and financing strategy: The role of venture capital. *Review of Financial Studies* 13:959–84.

Hellmann T. and M. Puri. 2002. Venture capital and the professionalization of start-up firms: Empirical evidence. *Journal of Finance* 57:169–97.

Hemphill C. S. and M. Kahan. 2020. The strategies of anticompetitive common ownership. *Yale Law Journal* 129:1392–458.

Hochberg Y. V., L. A. Lindsey and M. M. Westerfield. 2015. Resource accumulation through economic ties: Evidence from venture capital. *Journal of Financial Economics* 118:245–67.

Hochberg Y. V., A. Ljungqvist and Y. Lu. 2007. Whom you know matters: Venture capital networks and investment performance. *Journal of Finance* 62:251–301.

——. 2010. Networking as a barrier to entry and the competitive supply of venture capital. *Journal of Finance* 65:829–59.

Hsu D. H. 2004. What do entrepreneurs pay for venture capital affiliation? Journal of Finance 59:1805-44.

Imbens G. W. and D. B. Rubin. 2015. Causal inference in statistics, social, and biomedical sciences. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Kahle K. M. and R. M. Stulz. 2017. Is the U.S. public corporation in trouble? *Journal of Economic Perspectives* 31:67–88.

 $\oplus$ 

"output" — 2023/8/23 — 3:55 — page 35 — #35

Common VC Investors and Startup Growth

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

Kaplan S. N. and A. Schoar. 2005. Private equity performance: Returns, persistence and capital flows. *Journal of Finance* 60:1791–823.

Kaplan S. N. and P. Stromberg. 2001. Venture capitals as principals: Contracting, screening, and monitoring. *American Economic Review* 91:426–30.

———. 2003. Financial contracting theory meets the real world: An empirical analysis of venture capital contracts. *Review of Economic Studies* 70:281–315.

——. 2004. Characteristics, contracts, and actions: Evidence from venture capitalist analyses. *Journal of Finance* 59:2177–210.

Kippersluis H. V. and C. A. Rietveld. 2018. Beyond plausibly exogenous. Journal of Econometrics 21:316–331–.

Lee D. S., J. McCrary, M. J. Moreira and J. R. Porter. 2021. Valid t-ratio inference for IV. NBER Working Paper No. 29124.

Lee P. M., T. G. Pollock and K. Jin. 2011. The contingent value of venture capitalist reputation. *Strategic Organization* 9:33–69.

Lerner J. 1995. Venture capitalists and the oversight of private firms. *Journal of Finance* 50:301–18.

Lewellen K. and M. Lowry. 2021. Does common ownership really increase firm coordination? *Journal of Financial Economics* 141:322–44.

Li X., T. Liu and L. Taylor. 2023. Common ownership and innovation efficiency. *Journal of Financial Economics* 147:475–97.

Licht A. N. 2018. Motivation, information, negotiation: Why fiduciary accountability cannot be negotiable. In D. G. Smith and A. S. Gold, eds., *Research Handbook on Fiduciary Law*, vol. 1 of *Research Handbook on Fiduciary Law*, 159–79. North-Holland.

Lindsey L. A. 2008. Blurring firm boundaries: The role of venture capital in strategic alliances. *Journal of Finance* 63:1137–68.

Little R. and J. Orien. 2014. More board seats, more problems. Private Funds Management.

Moskowitz T. J. and A. Vissing-Jørgensen. 2002. The returns to entrepreneurial investment: A private equity premium puzzle? *American Economic Review* 92:745–78.

Nanda R. and M. Rhodes-Kropf. 2013. Investment cycles and startup innovation. *Journal of Financial Economics* 110:403–18.

Pollman E. 2019. Startup governance. University of Pennsylvania Law Review 168:155–221.

Puri M. and R. Zarutskie. 2012. On the life cycle dynamics of venture-capital- and non-venture-capital-financed firms. *Journal of Finance* 67:2247–93.

Purnanandam A. K. and B. Swaminathan. 2004. Are IPOs really underpriced? *Review of Financial Studies* 17:811–48.

Rauterberg G. and E. Talley. 2017. Contracting out of the fiduciary duty of loyalty: An empirical analysis of corporate opportunity waivers. *Columbia Law Review* 117:1075–151.

Robinson D. T. and B. A. Sensoy. 2013. Do private equity fund managers earn their fees? Compensation, ownership, and cash flow performance. *Review of Financial Studies* 26:2760–97.

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

"output" — 2023/8/23 — 3:55 — page 36 — #36

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

Shleifer A. and R. W. Vishny. 1997. A survey of corporate governance. *Journal of Finance* 52:737–83.

Somerville H. 2015. Huge vc investments into uber, airbnb stifle competition. San Jose Mercury News February 19.

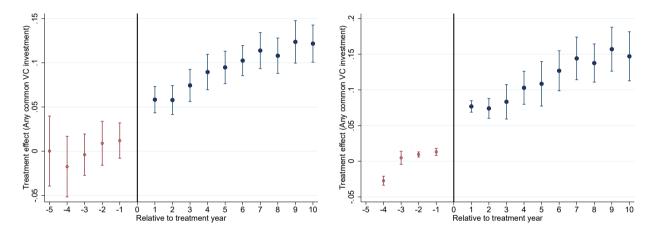
Talley E. 1998. Turning servile opportunities to gold: A strategic analysis of the corporate opportunities doctrine. Yale Law Journal 108:277–375.

Velasco J. 2018. The diminishing duty of loyalty. Washington and Lee Law Review  $75{:}1035{-}96.$ 

36

 $\oplus$ 

Common VC Investors and Startup Growth



#### Figure 1

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

#### Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver legislation

The figures plot the impact of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on common VC investments by year relative to the year the law was adopted. The figures show a window spanning from 5 years before the law was adopted to 10 years after the law was adopted. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup and year fixed effects and controls for total capital previously raised, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, same headquarter state, and same primary industry. A full set of dummy variables for relative years is included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample, and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.

37

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

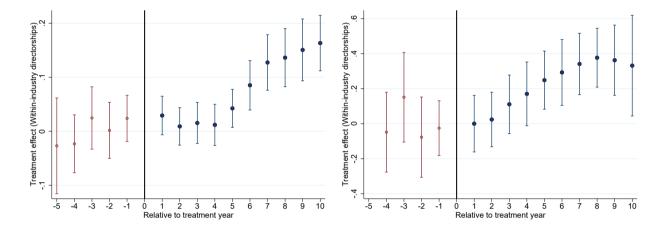
 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 



#### Figure 2 Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver legislation on within-industry VC directorships

The figures plot the impact of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on sameindustry VC directorships by year relative to the year the law was adopted. The figures show a window spanning from 5 years before the law was adopted to 10 years after the law was adopted. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup and year fixed effects and includes controls for total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, same headquarter state, and same primary industry. A full set of dummy variables for relative years is included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample, and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.

38

 $\oplus$ 

Common VC Investors and Startup Growth

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 Table 1

 Summary of corporate opportunity waiver legislation

| State         | Effective        | By      | By       | By Board | Covers    | Covers       |
|---------------|------------------|---------|----------|----------|-----------|--------------|
| of inc.       | Date             | charter | bylaws   | action   | directors | Shareholders |
| DE            | July 1, 2000     | Yes     | Possible | Yes      | Yes       | Yes          |
| OK            | November 1, 2001 | Yes     | Possible | Yes      | Yes       | Yes          |
| MO            | October 1, 2003  | Yes     | Possible | Yes      | Yes       | Yes          |
| $\mathbf{KS}$ | January 1, 2005  | Yes     | Possible | Yes      | Yes       | Yes          |
| TX            | January 1, 2006  | Yes     | Possible | Yes      | Yes       | Yes          |
| NV            | October 1, 2007  | Yes     | Possible | Yes      | Yes       | Yes          |
| NJ            | March 11, 2011   | Yes     | Possible | Yes      | Yes       | Yes          |
| MD            | October 1, 2014  | Yes     | Possible | Yes      | Yes       | No           |
| WA            | January 1, 2016  | Yes     | No       | No       | Yes       | Yes          |

This table offers an overview of the states that amended their corporate laws explicitly to allow COWs (Rauterberg and Talley 2017). These waivers dilute aspects of the fiduciary duty of loyalty.

39

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

### The Review of Financial Studies / v 00 n 0 forthcoming

# Table 2Summary statistics

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

|  |             | All    |          |            | Treated |          |        | Contro | 1       |
|--|-------------|--------|----------|------------|---------|----------|--------|--------|---------|
|  | Ν           | Mean   | SD       | N          | Mean    | SD       | Ν      | Mean   | SD      |
| A: Common VC investments                 |             |        |          |            |         |          |        |        |         |
| Any common VC investment                 | 142,174     | 0.51   | 0.50     | 100,970    | 0.60    | 0.49     | 41,204 | 0.32   | 0.46    |
| Total common VC investment               | 142,174     | 0.99   | 1.20     | 100,970    | 1.18    | 1.24     | 41,204 | 0.54   | 0.95    |
| Within-industry investment               | $142,\!174$ | 0.18   | 0.38     | 100,970    | 0.20    | 0.40     | 41,204 | 0.11   | 0.31    |
| Intensive margin investment              | $142,\!174$ | 0.13   | 0.33     | 100,970    | 0.15    | 0.36     | 41,204 | 0.07   | 0.26    |
| Extensive margin investment              | $142,\!174$ | 0.05   | 0.22     | 100,970    | 0.06    | 0.23     | 41,204 | 0.03   | 0.18    |
| B: VC directors                          |             |        |          |            |         |          |        |        |         |
| VC directorships                         | 100,894     | 1.72   | 2.05     | 73,889     | 1.99    | 2.14     | 27,005 | 1.00   | 1.58    |
| Additional directorships                 | 100,894     | 2.53   | 3.57     | 73,889     | 2.96    | 3.74     | 27,005 | 1.36   | 2.71    |
| Additional within-industry directorships | $100,\!894$ | 0.61   | 1.22     | $73,\!889$ | 0.73    | 1.33     | 27,005 | 0.29   | 0.80    |
| C: VC reputation                         |             |        |          |            |         |          |        |        |         |
| VC reputation (100=best)                 | 142,174     | 9.78   | 18.22    | 100,970    | 11.11   | 19.17    | 41,204 | 6.52   | 15.17   |
| VC age                                   | $142,\!174$ | 6.41   | 7.71     | 100,970    | 7.39    | 7.94     | 41,204 | 3.99   | 6.51    |
| VC size (AUM)                            | $142,\!174$ | 747.04 | 1,441.03 | 100,970    | 882.47  | 1,563.74 | 41,204 | 415.17 | 1,008.9 |
| VC fund number                           | $142,\!174$ | 2.63   | 3.24     | 100,970    | 3.04    | 3.36     | 41,204 | 1.62   | 2.68    |
| VC total rounds of startup investment    | $142,\!174$ | 71.08  | 128.53   | 100,970    | 86.44   | 139.94   | 41,204 | 33.46  | 83.79   |
| VC total IPOs of startups invested in    | $142,\!174$ | 3.71   | 8.64     | 100,970    | 4.47    | 9.48     | 41,204 | 1.85   | 5.66    |
| VC same headquarter state as startup     | $142,\!174$ | 0.29   | 0.38     | 100,970    | 0.33    | 0.39     | 41,204 | 0.21   | 0.35    |
| VC same primary industry as startup      | 142,174     | 0.14   | 0.27     | 100,970    | 0.17    | 0.28     | 41,204 | 0.09   | 0.22    |
| D: VC deals                              |             |        |          |            |         |          |        |        |         |
| Count                                    | $142,\!174$ | 0.28   | 0.51     | 100,970    | 0.31    | 0.53     | 41,204 | 0.19   | 0.44    |
| Late Stage                               | $142,\!174$ | 0.10   | 0.32     | 100,970    | 0.11    | 0.34     | 41,204 | 0.07   | 0.27    |
| Deal value $(log(1+))$                   | 142,174     | 0.52   | 1.08     | 100,970    | 0.58    | 1.13     | 41,204 | 0.37   | 0.94    |
| Time between deals (year)                | $28,\!047$  | 0.56   | 1.13     | 22,734     | 0.56    | 1.12     | 5,313  | 0.55   | 1.18    |
| E: Exits                                 |             |        |          |            |         |          |        |        |         |
| IPO                                      | $142,\!174$ | 0.01   | 0.08     | 100,970    | 0.01    | 0.08     | 41,204 | 0.00   | 0.06    |
| Sale                                     | $142,\!174$ | 0.03   | 0.17     | 100,970    | 0.03    | 0.18     | 41,204 | 0.02   | 0.14    |
| Acquired by a common VC investment       | $142,\!174$ | 0.01   | 0.07     | 100,970    | 0.01    | 0.08     | 41,204 | 0.00   | 0.05    |
| Failure                                  | 142,174     | 0.04   | 0.20     | 100,970    | 0.05    | 0.21     | 41,204 | 0.03   | 0.17    |

This table provides summary statistics for observations at the startup-year level. Separate statistics are provided for the full sample of startups, for the treated sample of startups, and for the control sample of startups. Treatment is defined as being incorporated in a state that allows for COWs. Deal amounts are in millions of dollars and are inflation-adjusted. All variables are described in Section 3.

40

 $\oplus$ 

#### Common VC Investors and Startup Growth

#### Table 3

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

### Total common venture capital investments and corporate opportunity waivers

| A: Any common VC investments               | (1)   | (2)   | (3)   | (4)   | (5)   | (6)   |
|--|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Treat                                      | $0.039^{**}$<br>(0.019)                               |   |   |   |   |   |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | $\begin{array}{c} 0.070^{***} \\ (0.018) \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{c} 0.118^{***} \\ (0.015) \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{c} 0.078^{***} \\ (0.010) \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{c} 0.078^{***} \\ (0.008) \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{c} 0.075^{***} \\ (0.007) \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{c} 0.080^{***} \\ (0.008) \end{array}$ |
| Treat $\times$ Post after 5 years          |   |   | $0.045^{***}$<br>(0.007)                              | $0.050^{***}$<br>(0.007)                              | $0.047^{***}$<br>(0.007)                              | $0.047^{***}$<br>(0.007)                              |
| Adjusted $R^2$ (%)                         | 34.7  | 66.0  | 69.3  | 69.4  | 69.8  | 70.0  |
| Panel B: Total common VC investments       |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| Treat                                      | 0.069<br>(0.056)                                      |   |   |   |   |   |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | $0.190^{***}$<br>(0.057)                              | 0.203***<br>(0.037)                                   | $0.094^{***}$<br>(0.018)                              | $\begin{array}{c} 0.087^{***} \\ (0.012) \end{array}$ | $0.096^{***}$<br>(0.015)                              | $0.103^{***}$<br>(0.015)                              |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years       |   |   | 0.116***<br>(0.020)                                   | $0.141^{***}$<br>(0.011)                              | $0.105^{***}$<br>(0.010)                              | 0.104***<br>(0.010)                                   |
| Adjusted $R^2$ (%)                         | 35.3  | 76.6  | 81.4  | 81.5  | 82.9  | 82.9  |
| Additional startup and VC controls         | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   |
| Startup fixed effects                      | No  | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   |
| VC fixed effects                           | No  | No  | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   |
| Year fixed effects                         | Yes   | Yes   | Yes   | No  | No  | No  |
| HQ-state-by-year fixed effects             | No  | No  | No  | Yes   | Yes   | No  |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects             | No  | No  | No  | No  | Yes   | No  |
| HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects | No  | No  | No  | No  | No  | Yes   |
| Observations                               | 142,174   | 142,174   | 142,174   | 141,296   | 141,296   | 139,559   |
| Number of unique startups                  | 14,991  | 14,991  | 14,991  | 14,896  | 14,896  | 14,794  |

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In panel A, the dependent variable is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry. In panel B, the dependent variable is the natural log of the total number of common VC owners that startup has. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. For the dependent variables, industry is defined based on Preqin's primary and subindustry classification. For the industry fixed effects, the adjusted primary industry classification, which is coarser than the primary industry (classification, is used. Robust standard errors are clustered by state of incorporation. \*p < .1; \*\*p < .05; \*\*\*p < .01

41

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# Table 4 Common venture capital investments (alternative samples)

 $\oplus$ 

Æ

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

|  | Any c         | common        | Total c       | ommon         |
|--|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|  | VC inv        | estments      | VC inve       | estments      |
| A: DE, CA, MA, and NY                      | (1)           | (2)           | (3)           | (4)           |
| $Treat \times Post$                        | 0.122***      | 0.091***      | $0.193^{**}$  | 0.128**       |
|  | (0.014)       | (0.005)       | (0.035)       | (0.026)       |
| Treat $\times$ Post after 5 years          |               | $0.053^{**}$  |               | $0.107^{***}$ |
|  |               | (0.013)       |               | (0.010)       |
| Adjusted $R^2$ (%)                         | 69.0          | 69.5          | 81.6          | 83.0          |
| Number of observations                     | 123,327       | $122,\!435$   | 123,327       | 122,435       |
| Number of unique firms                     | 13,512        | $13,\!421$    | $13,\!512$    | $13,\!421$    |
| B: Not first incorporated in DE            | (1)           | (2)           | (3)           | (4)           |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | $0.121^{***}$ | $0.071^{***}$ | $0.199^{***}$ | $0.096^{**}$  |
|  | (0.020)       | (0.024)       | (0.051)       | (0.041)       |
| Treat $\times$ Post after 5 years          |               | 0.088***      |               | $0.179^{***}$ |
|  |               | (0.024)       |               | (0.029)       |
| Adjusted $R^2$ (%)                         | 70.5          | 71.4          | 78.7          | 80.8          |
| Additional controls                        | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           |
| Startup fixed effects                      | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           |
| VC investor fixed effects                  | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           |
| Year fixed effects                         | Yes           | No            | Yes           | No            |
| HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects | No            | Yes           | No            | Yes           |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects             | No            | Yes           | No            | Yes           |
| Number of observations                     | 47,739        | $47,\!350$    | 47,739        | $47,\!350$    |
| Number of unique startups                  | 4,109         | 4,083         | 4,109         | 4,083         |

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In panel A, the sample is limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York. In panel B, the sample is limited to startups that do not first incorporate in Delaware. In columns 1 and 2, the dependent variable is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly invests in another startup within the same industry. In columns 3 and 4, the dependent variable is the natural log of the total number of common VC investments that startup has. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. For the dependent variables, industry is defined based on Preqin's primary and subindustry classification. For the industry fixed effects, the adjusted primary industry classification, which is coarser than the primary industry classification, is used. Robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*p < .1; \*\*p < .05; \*\*\*p < .01

Electronic copy available at: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3406205

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

#### Table 5

 $\oplus$ 

Æ

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

Common venture capital investments and the board of directors

| A: VC director   | (1)      | (2)           | (3)           | (4)      | (5)      | (6)         |
|--|----------|---------------|---------------|----------|----------|-------------|
| Any common VC investment                                     | 1.792*** | 1.763***      | 1.645***      |          |          | . ,         |
|  | (0.363)  | (0.392)       | (0.384)       |          |          |             |
| Total common VC investments                                  |          |               |               | 1.258*** | 1.249*** | 1.160***    |
|  |          |               |               | (0.279)  | (0.298)  | (0.287)     |
| B: VC director with additional directorships                 |          |               |               | . ,      | , ,      | , ,         |
| Any common VC investment                                     | 1.850*** | $1.915^{***}$ | $1.730^{***}$ |          |          |             |
|  | (0.592)  | (0.629)       | (0.615)       |          |          |             |
| Total common VC investments                                  |          |               |               | 1.299*** | 1.357*** | 1.220***    |
|  |          |               |               | (0.422)  | (0.448)  | (0.433)     |
| C: VC director with additional within-industry directorships |          |               |               | (- )     | ()       | ()          |
| Any common VC investment                                     | 0.702*** | $0.475^{**}$  | $0.416^{*}$   |          |          |             |
|  | (0.240)  | (0.236)       | (0.232)       |          |          |             |
| Total common VC investments                                  |          |               |               | 0.493*** | 0.337**  | $0.293^{*}$ |
|  |          |               |               | (0.168)  | (0.163)  | (0.159)     |
| First-stage F-statistic                                      | 130.4    | 127.7         | 136.0         | 48.7     | 49.2     | 52.1        |
| t-statistic on instrument                                    | 11.42    | 11.30         | 11.66         | 6.98     | 7.01     | 7.22        |
| Additional controls  | Yes      | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes      | Yes         |
| Startup fixed effects  | Yes      | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes      | Yes         |
| VC investor fixed effects                                    | Yes      | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes      | Yes         |
| Year fixed effects   | Yes      | No            | No            | Yes      | No       | No          |
| HQ-state-by-year fixed effects                               | No       | Yes           | No            | No       | Yes      | No          |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects                               | No       | Yes           | No            | No       | Yes      | No          |
| HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects                   | No       | No            | Yes           | No       | No       | Yes         |
| Observations   | 100,893  | 100,310       | 98,639        | 100,893  | 100,310  | 98,639      |
| Number of unique startups                                    | 10,264   | 10,206        | 10,119        | 10,264   | 10,206   | 10,119      |

This table presents results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining the type of directorships held at startups with common owners. The key explanatory variable is common venture capital (VC) investment and the instrument is an indicator variable for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In columns 1 and 2, any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly invests in another startup within the same industry, and in columns 3 and 4 total common VC investments is defined as the natural logarithm of the total number of common VC investors. In panel A, the dependent variable is VC directorships, defined as the total number of directorships held by VC lead partners or VC board representatives in the startup board. In panel B, the dependent variable is the average number of other directorships that are held by VC fund leaders. In panel C, the dependent variable is the average number of within-industry directorships held by VC fund leaders. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and subindustry classification. Robust standard errors are clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage F-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*p < .1; \*\*p < .05;\*\*\*p < .01

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# Table 6 Common venture capital investments and Deals

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

| A: VC deal count                           | (1)           | (2)           | (3)           | (4)               | (5)           | (6)           |
|--|---------------|---------------|---------------|-------------------|---------------|---------------|
| Any common VC investment                   | 1.143***      | 1.307***      | 1.327***      |                   |               |               |
|  | (0.102)       | (0.115)       | (0.114)       |                   |               |               |
| Total common VC investments                |               |               |               | 0.762***          | $0.866^{***}$ | 0.884***      |
|  |               |               |               | (0.093)           | (0.103)       | (0.104)       |
| B: Late-stage deal count                   |               |               |               |                   |               |               |
| Any common VC investment                   | $0.241^{***}$ | $0.270^{***}$ | $0.291^{***}$ |                   |               |               |
|  | (0.046)       | (0.050)       | (0.050)       |                   |               |               |
| Total common VC investments                |               |               |               | 0.161***          | $0.179^{***}$ | $0.194^{***}$ |
|  |               |               |               | (0.033)           | (0.036)       | (0.036)       |
| C: Deal value                              |               |               |               | ()                | ()            | ()            |
| Any common VC investment                   | 1.987***      | 2.222***      | $2.268^{***}$ |                   |               |               |
|  | (0.201)       | (0.220)       | (0.220)       |                   |               |               |
| Total common VC investments                |               |               |               | 1.325***          | 1.472***      | 1.512***      |
|  |               |               |               | (0.173)           | (0.188)       | (0.190)       |
| First-stage F-statistic                    | 154.8         | 147.7         | 155.1         | 69.5 <sup>´</sup> | 71.4          | 72.3          |
| t-statistic on instrument                  | 12.44         | 12.15         | 12.45         | 8.33              | 8.45          | 8.50          |
| Additional controls                        | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes               | Yes           | Yes           |
| Startup fixed effects                      | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes               | Yes           | Yes           |
| VC investor fixed effects                  | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes               | Yes           | Yes           |
| Year fixed effects                         | Yes           | No            | No            | Yes               | No            | No            |
| HQ-state-by-year fixed effects             | No            | Yes           | No            | No                | Yes           | No            |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects             | No            | Yes           | No            | No                | Yes           | No            |
| HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects | No            | No            | Yes           | No                | No            | Yes           |
| Number of observations                     | 142,174       | 141,296       | 139,559       | 142,174           | 141,296       | 139,559       |
| Number of unique startups                  | 14,991        | 14,896        | 14,794        | 14,991            | 14,896        | 14,794        |

This table presents results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining VC financing outcomes for startups with common VC investments. The key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In columns 1 through 3, any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry, and in columns 4 through 6 total common VC investment is defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. In Panel A, the dependent variable is deal volume, which is defined as any VC equity financing deal a firm receives in a given year. In panel B, the dependent variable is late-round VC deal volume, which is defined as a round of equity VC financing that is later than the seed or first round. In Panel C, the dependent variable is deal value, defined as the natural log of one plus the deal value in millions of 2010 dollars. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and subindustry classification. Robust standard errors are clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage F-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*p < .1; \*\*p < .05; \*\*\*p < .01

Common VC Investors and Startup Growth

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

#### Table 7 Venture capital funds' return distributions

| Dependent variable = return quartile, where $4$ indica            |               |               |          |
|---|---------------|---------------|----------|
|   | (1)           | (2)           | (3)      |
| Percent of portfolio startups that are treated                    | $0.464^{***}$ |               |          |
|   | (0.093)       |               |          |
| Percent of portfolio startups that have common VC investment      | · /           | $0.417^{***}$ |          |
| I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I                             |               | (0.075)       |          |
| Average number of common VC investments across portfolio startups |               | . ,           | 0.116*** |
|   |               |               | (0.025)  |
| Additional controls   | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      |
| Year fixed effects  | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      |
| Adjusted $R^2$ (%)  | 1.9           | 2.1           | 1.8      |
| Number of observations  | 3,452         | 3,452         | 3,452    |
| Number of unique VCs  | 381           | 381           | 381      |

This table tests whether VC funds' portfolios of startups achieve higher returns when common ownership is greater. The dependent variable is the return quartile, where four indicates best returns. All returns are benchmarked against an appropriate index (e.g., early-stage, general venture). Common VC investment is proxied for using the percentage of portfolio companies that are treated. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Robust standard errors are reported. \*p < .1; \*\*p < .05; \*\*\*p < .01

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

### Table 8

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

#### Common venture capital investments and startup exits

| A: Initial public offering (IPO)           | (1)       | (2)       | (3)         | (4)                       | (5)                       | (6)                       |
|--|-----------|-----------|-------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| Any common VC investment                   | 0.037***  | 0.039***  | 0.042***    |                           |                           |                           |
|  | (0.005)   | (0.006)   | (0.007)     |                           |                           |                           |
| Total common VC investments                |           |           |             | $0.018^{***}$<br>(0.003)  | $0.021^{***}$<br>(0.004)  | $0.023^{***}$<br>(0.004)  |
| B: Sale                                    |           |           |             | . ,                       | . ,                       | · /                       |
| Any common VC investment                   | 0.021*    | 0.029**   | $0.027^{*}$ |                           |                           |                           |
|  | (0.012)   | (0.014)   | (0.014)     |                           |                           |                           |
| Total common VC investments                |           |           |             | $0.010^{*}$<br>(0.006)    | $0.016^{**}$<br>(0.008)   | $0.015^{*}$<br>(0.008)    |
| C: Failure                                 |           |           |             | (0.006)                   | (0.008)                   | (0.008)                   |
| Any common VC investment                   | -0.125*** | -0.158*** | -0.165***   |                           |                           |                           |
|  | (0.018)   | (0.023)   | (0.024)     |                           |                           |                           |
| Total common VC investments                |           |           |             | $-0.061^{***}$<br>(0.009) | $-0.087^{***}$<br>(0.013) | $-0.090^{***}$<br>(0.013) |
| First-stage F-statistic                    | 185.1     | 144.7     | 140.4       | 153.4                     | 101.6                     | 99.5                      |
| t-statistic on instrument                  | 13.60     | 12.03     | 11.85       | 12.38                     | 10.08                     | 9.97                      |
| Additional controls                        | Yes       | Yes       | Yes         | Yes                       | Yes                       | Yes                       |
| VC investor fixed effects                  | Yes       | Yes       | Yes         | Yes                       | Yes                       | Yes                       |
| Year fixed effects                         | Yes       | No        | No          | Yes                       | No                        | No                        |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects             | No        | Yes       | No          | No                        | Yes                       | No                        |
| HQ-state-by-year fixed effects             | No        | Yes       | No          | No                        | Yes                       | No                        |
| HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects | No        | No        | Yes         | No                        | No                        | Yes                       |
| Number of observations                     | 142,174   | 141,296   | 139,565     | 42,174                    | 141,296                   | 139,565                   |
| Number of unique startups                  | 14,991    | 14,896    | 14,799      | 14,991                    | 14,896                    | 14,799                    |

This table presents results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining startup exits and common ownership. The key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In columns 1 and 2, any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry, and in columns 3 and 4 total common VC investment is defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. The dependent variable in panel A is an indicator for whether a firm undergoes an IPO, in panel B the dependent variable is an indicator for a sale, in panel C the dependent variable is an indicator for whether the startup fails. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and subindustry classification. Robust standard errors are clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage *F*-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*p < .01; \*\*p < .05; Common VC Investors and Startup Growth

# Table 9 Initial public offering valuation

 $\oplus$ 

 $\bigoplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

| $A: \left(\frac{P}{V}\right)_{Sales}$  | (1)                     |
|--|-------------------------|
| Treat  | -0.024                  |
|  | (0.026)                 |
| Treat $\times$ Post  | $0.044^{*}$             |
|  | (0.024)                 |
| $R^2$ (%)  | 7.84                    |
| Number of observations   | 570                     |
|  | 0.0                     |
| $(\mathbf{p})$   |                         |
| $\frac{B: \left(\frac{P}{V}\right)_{EBITDA}}{\text{Treat}}$                                      |                         |
| Treat  | -0.008**                |
|  | (0.004)                 |
| Treat $\times$ Post  | 0.019**                 |
|  | (0.008)                 |
| $B^2$  | 3.04%                   |
| Number of observations   | 577                     |
| rumber of observations   | 011                     |
|  |                         |
| $\frac{C: \left( \begin{smallmatrix} P \\ V \end{smallmatrix} \right)_{Earnings}}{\text{Treat}}$ |                         |
| Troot  | -0.006                  |
| Ileat  | (0.007)                 |
| Treat $\times$ Post  | (0.007)<br>$0.064^{**}$ |
| fieat × Fost   |                         |
| $\mathbf{p}^2$ (%)   | (0.022)                 |
| $R^2$ (%)  | 2.13                    |
| Year fixed effects   | Yes                     |
| Industry fixed effects   | Yes                     |
| Number of observations   | 618                     |

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In each panel, the dependent variable is the standardized ratio of the IPO offer price relative to the intrinsic value of the firm. The ratios are calculated using the method outlined in Section 3.9 that adjusts each ratio using an annual set of matched public firms. In panel A, the multiple is the price-to-sales ratio, in panel B the multiple is the price-to-earnings-before-interest-tax-depreciation-and-amortization ratio, and in panel C the multiple is the price-to-earnings ratio. All specifications include year and two-digit SIC industry fixed effects. Robust standard errors are clustered by state of incorporation.  $\ast p < .1; \ \ast \ast p < .05; \ \ast \ast \ast p < .01$ 

47

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# Table 10 Common venture capital investments and common acquisitions

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

| Dep. var. $=$ Acquired by a                | common V    | C investme  | ent         |         |
|--|-------------|-------------|-------------|---------|
| A. Any common VC investment                | (1)         | (2)         | (3)         | (4)     |
| Any common VC investment                   | $0.008^{*}$ | $0.010^{*}$ | $0.009^{*}$ | 0.000   |
|  | (0.004)     | (0.005)     | (0.005)     | (0.005) |
| First-stage F-statistic                    | 272.6       | 213.2       | 202.1       | 185.1   |
| <i>t</i> -statistic on instrument          | 16.51       | 14.60       | 14.22       | 13.60   |
| B. Total common VC investments             |             |             |             |         |
| Total common VC investments                | $0.003^{*}$ | $0.005^{*}$ | $0.004^{*}$ | 0.000   |
|  | (0.002)     | (0.002)     | (0.003)     | (0.003) |
| First-stage F-statistic                    | 262.3       | 176.8       | 165.8       | 153.4   |
| <i>t</i> -statistic on instrument          | 16.20       | 13.30       | 12.87       | 12.38   |
| Additional controls                        | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | Yes     |
| VC investor fixed effects                  | No          | No          | No          | Yes     |
| Year fixed effects                         | Yes         | No          | No          | Yes     |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects             | No          | Yes         | No          | No      |
| HQ-state-by-year fixed effects             | No          | Yes         | No          | No      |
| HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects | No          | No          | Yes         | No      |
| Number of observations                     | 142,174     | 141,296     | 139,565     | 142,174 |
| Number of unique startups                  | 14,991      | 14,896      | 14,799      | 14,991  |

This table presents results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining acquisitions by a firm with a common VC investor. The key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In panel A the explanatory variable of interest is any common VC investment, an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry. In panel B, the explanatory variable of interest is total common VC investment, defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. The dependent variable is an indicator for a sale to a firm with a common VC investment. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and subindustry classification. Robust standard errors are clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage F-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*p < .1; \*\*p < .05; \*\*\*p < .01

#### Common VC Investors and Startup Growth

# Table 11Directors and startup exits

 $\oplus$ 

Æ

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

| Any round   |  |   | ate stage   |   |   |   |      |
|-------------|--|---|---|---|---|---|------|
| No          | Yes  | No  | Yes   |   |   |   |      |
| (1)         | (2)  | (3)   | (4)   |   |   |   |      |
| 1.56        | 2.16   | 1.57  | 2.87  |   |   |   |      |
| 2.34        | 3.06   | 2.41  | 3.46  |   |   |   |      |
| II          | POs  | Sale  |   | Comm  | on Acq.   | Failure   | s    |
| No          | Yes  | No  | Yes   | No  | Yes   | No  | Yes  |
| (1)         | (2)  | (3)   | (4)   | (5)   | (6)   | (7)   | (8)  |
| 1.71        | 4.16   | 1.69  | 2.78  | 1.72  | 2.59  | 1.70  | 2.4  |
| 2.53        | 3.41   | 2.48  | 4.42  | 2.52  | 5.69  | 2.48  | 4.00 |
| De          | p. var $=$ La  | ate stage   |   | Dep.  | var = Deal  | amount  |      |
| No VC       | VC   | Common  |   | No VC   | VC  | Common  |      |
| director    | director   | VC director   |   | director  | director  | VC director   |      |
| (1)         | (2)  | (3)   |   | (4)   | (5)   | (6)   |      |
| 0.106***    | 0.664***   | 0.864***  |   | 1.328***  | 3.194***  | $4.395^{***}$   |      |
| (0.037)     | (0.179)  | (0.322)   |   | (0.156)   | (0.778)   | (1.503)   |      |
| 117.9       | 20.3   | 9.4   |   | 117.9   | 20.3  | 9.4   |      |
| 35,225      | 64,860   | 54,549  |   | 35,225  | 64,860  | 54,549  |      |
| try-by-year | and head   | uarter-state-by   | -year fi  | xed effects   |   |   |      |
|             | (1)<br>1.56<br>2.34<br>II<br>No<br>(1)<br>1.71<br>2.53<br>De<br>No VC<br>director<br>(1)<br>0.106***<br>(0.037)<br>117.9<br>35,225 | $\begin{array}{c cccc} (1) & (2) \\ \hline 1.56 & 2.16 \\ \hline 2.34 & 3.06 \\ \hline IPOs \\ No & Yes \\ (1) & (2) \\ \hline 1.71 & 4.16 \\ 2.53 & 3.41 \\ \hline Dep. var = Li \\ No VC & VC \\ director & director \\ (1) & (2) \\ \hline 0.106^{***} & 0.664^{***} \\ (0.037) & (0.179) \\ 117.9 & 20.3 \\ 35.225 & 64.860 \\ \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | $\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | $\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | $\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ |      |

|                                       |                | Dep var. = IPO |                   |                   | Dep var. = Failure |             |  |  |
|---------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------|--|--|
|                                       | No VC          | VC             | Common            | No VC             | VC                 | Common      |  |  |
|                                       | director       | director       | VC director       | director          | director           | VC director |  |  |
| D: Startup exits                      | (1)            | (2)            | (3)               | (4)               | (5)                | (6)         |  |  |
| Any common VC investment              | $0.013^{*}$    | $0.132^{***}$  | 0.205***          | 0.000             | -0.423***          | -0.639***   |  |  |
|                                       | (0.007)        | (0.036)        | (0.074)           | (0.000)           | (0.106)            | (0.222)     |  |  |
| First-stage F-statistic               | 144.0          | 27.1           | 13.5              | 144.0             | 27.1               | 13.5        |  |  |
| Number of observations                | 76,280         | 64,860         | 54,549            | 76,280            | 64,860             | 54,549      |  |  |
| Includes additional controls, VC, in- | dustry-by-year | and head       | uarter-state-by-y | ear fixed effects |                    |             |  |  |

Includes additional controls, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects This table examines the relationship between VC directorships and startup growth. Panels A and B show summary statistics for characteristics of VC directors by VC deal rounds and startup exit

type, respectively. Panels C and D presents IV regression evidence on the relationship between common ownership and startup growth for subsamples of startups categorized by VC director characteristics. In columns 1 and 4, the sample is limited to startups with no VC directors, in columns 2 and 5 the sample is limited to startups with VC directors, and in columns 3 and 6 the sample is limited to startups with common VC directors, defined as directors that have at least one additional directorship. The explanatory variable is any common VC investment defined as an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Robust standard errors are clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. \*p < .1; \*\*p < .05; \*\*\*p < .01

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

 $\oplus$ 

# Online Appendix to "Common Venture Capital Investors and Startup Growth"

Ofer Eldar and Jillian Grennan

# A Legal Analysis

All corporations are governed by the laws of the state in which they are incorporated. These laws dictate the type and scope of fiduciary duties. This background is intended to clarify the legal and institutional framework underlying states' corporate laws, the variation across states and time, and potential different interpretations of these laws.

The Duty of Loyalty: Managers owe two types of duties to the corporation, the duty of care and the duty of loyalty. Violation of the duty of care is rare due to the business judgment rule<sup>1</sup> and statutory provisions that permit exemptions from liability for such violations.<sup>2</sup> The duty of loyalty is the most important legal mechanism for disciplining managers as well as controlling shareholders, who are likewise subject to the duty. It is broadly defined as the duty to act in good faith to advance the best interests of the corporation (Strine et al., 2010). The duty of loyalty is relevant whenever managers or controlling shareholders face a conflict between the company's interests and their own. Broadly stated, the duty of loyalty regulates the following main circumstances that give rise to conflicts: (i) self-dealing transactions, (ii) duties of controlling shareholders to minority shareholders, (iii) fiduciary duties in hostile takeover transactions, and (iv) the corporate opportunity doctrine. When there is a potential conflict of interest, the courts generally review managers' decisions under the exacting "entire fairness" standard, which means that courts may evaluate the price of particular transactions and decide that they are unfair to the shareholders. Delaware and most other states do not allow broad exemptions from the duty of loyalty. Thus, subject to the discussion below, the duty of loyalty remains a mandatory feature of most states' corporate laws.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>According to the rule, courts do not second-guess the business judgment of corporate managers in the absence of conflicts of interest.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Since 1986, Delaware, the most popular state for incorporations, has allowed firms to exempt directors from the duty of care (see section 102(b)(7) of the Delaware General Corporation Law) through a provision in the articles of incorporation. All states have largely followed Delaware, and virtually all firms exempt their directors from this duty.

The Corporate Opportunity Doctrine: The corporate opportunity doctrine, the focus of this study, is a central aspect of the duty of loyalty. The seminal judicial statement of the duty of loyalty in *Meinhard v. Salmon* (249 N.Y. 458, 464 (1928)) by Chief Justice Benjamin Cardozo involved the appropriation of a business opportunity by a manager, and the doctrine governs what is perhaps the most common instance of a breach of directors' duty of loyalty (Rauterberg and Talley, 2017). In essence, the doctrine requires managers and controlling shareholders not to appropriate for themselves an opportunity that belongs to the corporation, unless they disclose it to the corporation and receive permission to pursue it. When a manager or a controlling shareholder seeks to expropriate an opportunity that belongs to the corporation, his or her interests are in direct conflict with those of the corporation.

In considering whether an opportunity belongs to the corporation, courts engage in a detailed fact-finding process to determine whether the pursuit of a business opportunity is impermissible. Courts consider multiple factors, including (i) whether the corporation is financially able to undertake the opportunity, (ii) whether the opportunity is in the corporation's line of business, (iii) whether the corporation has an interest or reasonable expectancy in it, and (iv) whether the pursuit of the opportunity will place the manager or controlling shareholder in a position inimical to his or her duties to the corporation (See *Guth v. Loft*, 23 Del. Ch. 255, 273 (1939), and *Broz v. Cellular Information Systems, Inc.*, 673 A.2d 148 (Del. 1996)). Applying these factors in specific instances has produced a great deal of complexity and unpredictability in how the doctrine is interpreted (Talley, 1998).

The corporate opportunity doctrine presents thorny problems for VC investors. When these firms make investments, they appoint their own representatives to the boards of these firms. These board members may be liable for violating the duty of loyalty to the corporation, and therefore also the corporate opportunity doctrine. The VC investors may likewise be liable for aiding and abetting the directors' breach of the duty of loyalty, or for violating their own fiduciary duties if they are deemed to be controlling shareholders (Boschner and Simmerman, 2016). This is a particular problem for VC investors that make investments in multiple companies in the same industry and whose board representatives serve on the boards of the multiple firms in which they invest. The VC investors and their board representatives may be required to share opportunities with the founders and other shareholders if the opportunity belongs to the firm they have invested in. Likewise, they may be especially vulnerable to liability risk when there is a perception that they have diverted opportunities from one firm to another. Despite these apparent conflicts of interest, VC investors may be best positioned to pursue new opportunities or to allocate such opportunities among their investments.

Waivers from the Corporate Opportunity Doctrine: In 2000, Delaware amended its corporate law statute by permitting firms incorporated in its jurisdiction to waive the corporate opportunity doctrine. Specifically, section 122(17) provides that a corporation may "renounce, in its certificate of incorporation or by action of its board of directors, any interest or expectancy of the corporation in, or in being offered an opportunity to participate in, specified business opportunities or specified classes or categories of business opportunities that are presented to the corporation or one or more of its officers, directors or stockholders." Thus, firms can ex ante permit their shareholders and managers to pursue any business opportunity that they learn about through their roles as fiduciaries on behalf of the corporation.

From the perspective of VC investors, this tool helps ensure that the VC fund, through its board representatives, can run its business smoothly without the need to engage in a difficult and imprecise legal analysis of the corporate opportunity doctrine when allocating business opportunities. Importantly, the statute permits startups to adopt the waiver without a charter amendment that would require shareholder approval, simply through a board resolution. Thus, a VC firm with control or at least substantial influence over the board can easily adopt such a waiver, or require a waiver from the board before making an investment. Moreover, the unequivocal advice of practitioners is to adopt a waiver in the charter, and the standard form certificate of incorporation provided by the National Venture Capital Association includes a COW provision.

Following the legislative change in Delaware, eight other states between 2000 and 2016 amended their corporate statutes similarly (see Table 1). These provisions are largely identical to those adopted in Delaware with a few minor differences, two of which are relevant for our study. First, the statute adopted by Nevada in 2007 does not cover shareholders, and therefore this provision does not protect the VC firm itself, although it does protect its board representatives. Second, the 2016 Washington statute does not permit firms to adopt the waiver by a board action, and requires a charter provision to this effect. We run relevant robustness tests that take these differences into account.

Political Economy Underlying the State Law Changes: When assessing the impetus for the state law changes, the states can be organized into three groups: Delaware, the most popular state for incorporations, states that specifically adopted COW statutes because of possible demand by parties within the state (New Jersey and Washington), and other states (Kansas, Oklahoma, Texas, Missouri, Nevada, and Maryland). Our review of lobbying transcripts and session notes in Delaware (available on Lexis Advance) indicates that the original motivation for the law was to eliminate uncertainty arising from a 1989 case, *Siegman v. Tri-Star Pictures*, regarding the power of a corporation to renounce corporate opportunities in advance. Lack of clarity in a ruling or conflicting rulings from different judges are often impetus for legislative action. No other forms of lobbying are explicitly mentioned in the Delaware session notes.

The second group includes only two states. New Jersey is the only state that explicitly mentions that the corporate opportunity doctrine may injure corporations, but there is no evidence of lobbying. The New Jersey Assembly Budget Committee Report states that "[the] corporate opportunity doctrine... operates as a disincentive and makes it difficult for New Jersey corporations to attract and retain business persons as board members." Washington is the only state where there is some evidence of lobbying, although the lobbying is by the Washington State Bar Association rather than by corporations. The session notes suggest that Washington's COW statute was adopted to prevent any further damage to the Washington corporate law industry. We emphasize though that both New Jersey's and Washington's shares of incorporations are very low throughout the sample period.

The third group of six states adopted COW statutes as part of a broad package of corporate reforms that were not directly aimed at corporate opportunities. It can be argued that the passage of COW statutes for these states, then, was close to exogenous.

Broader Exemptions from the Duty of Loyalty: Some states permit broader exemptions from managerial liability than that offered by Delaware. As early as 1987, states such as Nevada and Virginia allowed firms to exempt directors and/or officers from the duty of loyalty altogether (Eldar and Magnolfi, 2020). Unlike section 102(b)(7) of the Delaware corporate law statute, the exemption provisions in these states do not require that the director or officer act in good faith, which is broadly interpreted as synonymous with the duty of loyalty (Strine et al., 2010). These exemptions appear to cover not only the corporate opportunity doctrine, but also other aspects of the duty of loyalty, such as self-dealing transactions and fiduciary duties in hostile takeovers. In addition, a few states exempt directors or officers by default without any charter provision or board action. Most notably, in 2001, Nevada changed its statute to make both directors and officers exempt from monetary liability for violating the duty of loyalty by default (Barzuza, 2012; Barzuza and Smith, 2014; Donelson and Yust, 2014; Eldar, 2018).

One could argue that in these states, directors and officers are already protected from liability under the corporate opportunity doctrine because they may already be exempted for monetary liability for violating the duty of loyalty. While we include robustness checks that account for broader exemptions from the duty of loyalty, we do not account for these broad exemptions in the main specifications for three main reasons. First, the statutes that exempt managers from the duty of loyalty do not cover controlling shareholders. In the context of VCs, it is not only necessary to exempt managers, but also to make sure that VC firms, which may be deemed to be controlling shareholders (Boschner and Simmerman, 2016), are not required to disclose and share business opportunities. Therefore, these broader exemptions may be insufficient to ensure that VC investors are not liable for appropriating business opportunities. Second, the actual scope of exemptions from the duty of loyalty and whether they apply to corporate opportunities is not conclusive, and it is not clear whether market participants interpret these laws as allowing COWs. Otherwise, it is hard to explain why Nevada enacted a statutory provision that permits COWs in 2007 (which does not cover controlling shareholders anyway), even though its directors and officers had already been exempt from the duty of loyalty since 2001. Thus, at the very least, the statutes permitting corporate opportunity waivers may have clarified the law for the market. Third, most statutes that exempt directors or officers do not do so by default; rather, they typically require a charter amendment and hence shareholder approval to make the exemption effective. In contrast, the statutes permitting corporate opportunity waivers typically only require board action. Accordingly, the firms in our sample were less likely to adopt general duty of loyalty exemptions, but very likely to adopt COWs, particularly in the context of VC investment. Accordingly, the assumption that most firms take advantage of permissible exemptions may be too strong when shareholder approval is required.

Robustness Checks Associated with State Law Changes: First, several states, such as Nevada and Virginia, permit all firms to exempt directors (although typically with shareholder approval) from monetary liability for violating the duty of loyalty, which includes the corporate opportunity doctrine. Thus, it is possible that more states should be included in our treatment group. Table A.1 and Table A.2 test this nuance by defining the treatment as

the earlier of two types of legislation: the passage of COW legislation or statutes that permit broader exemption from liability for violating the duty of loyalty. For ease of exposition, we report the results from the regression specification with year, VC and firm fixed effects. Doing so allows us to consolidate our reduced form and instrumental variable (IV) analyses into two tables and include all the dependent variables we examined for common ownership, investment, directors, deal outcomes, and startup exits. Next, we also account for differences in states' COW legislation. For example, the COW legislation in Nevada does not cover shareholders, and the legislation in Washington requires shareholder approval before adopting COWs (as opposed to merely board action as in other states). Table A.3 and Table A.4 show the results from regressions in which the treatment variable excludes Nevada and Table A.5 and Table A.6 show the results from regressions in which the treatment variable excludes Washington. Our results are similar to those in our main specifications.

### Table A.1.

### Reduced Form: Waivers from the Duty of Loyalty

This table presents a robustness test for our natural experiment that incorporates additional institutional and legal details that could change the efficacy of our treatment. In each panel, the results are from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). The definition of treatment is the earlier of COW legislation or the adoption of laws that permit firms to exempt directors from the duty of loyalty (including the corporate opportunity doctrine). Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. All panels include startup, year, and VC investor fixed effects. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|  | Any VC            | Total VC           |                    |
|--|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: Common VC investments               | common investment | common investments |                    |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | $0.097^{***}$     | $0.147^{***}$      |                    |
|  | (0.021)           | (0.052)            |                    |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 69.2%             | 81.3%              |                    |
| Number of observations                       | $142,\!174$       | $142,\!174$        |                    |
| Number of unique startups                    | 14,991            | 14,991             |                    |
| Panel B: Within-industry investment by VCs   | Within-industry   | Extensive margin   | Intensive margin   |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | 0.076***          | 0.021***           | 0.056***           |
|  | (0.026)           | (0.007)            | (0.021)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 15.8%             | 6.7%               | 13.4%              |
| Number of observations                       | $142,\!174$       | $142,\!174$        | $142,\!174$        |
| Number of unique startups                    | 14,991            | 14,991             | 14,991             |
|  |                   | Other              | Within-industry    |
| Panel C: VC directorships                    | VC directors      | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | 0.176***          | $0.225^{*}$        | 0.069              |
|  | (0.051)           | (0.129)            | (0.055)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 77.2%             | 67.3%              | 64.1%              |
| Number of observations                       | 100,893           | 100,893            | 100,893            |
| Number of unique startups                    | 10,264            | 10,264             | 10,264             |
| Panel D: VC deals                            | Deal volume       | Late round         | Deal size          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | 0.116***          | 0.024**            | 0.199**            |
|  | (0.042)           | (0.012)            | (0.077)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 12.2%             | 4.4%               | 6.7%               |
| Number of observations                       | $142,\!174$       | 142,174            | $142,\!174$        |
| Number of unique startups                    | 14,991            | 14,991             | 14,991             |
| Startup, Year, and VC investor fixed effects | Yes               | Yes                | Yes                |

### Table A.2.

Instrumental Variable (IV): Waivers from the Duty of Loyalty

This table presents results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining the type of directorships held at startups with common VC investments where the instrumental variable is redefined as the earlier of COW legislation or the adoption of laws that permit firms to exempt directors from the duty of loyalty (including the corporate opportunity doctrine). Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common VC investment is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage *F*-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|                            |              | Additional         | Same-industry      |
|----------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: VC directorships  | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |
| Any common VC investment   | 1.632***     | 2.082***           | 0.643**            |
|                            | (0.390)      | (0.637)            | (0.262)            |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 117.4        | 122.9              | 122.9              |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 10.83        | 11.09              | 11.09              |
| Number of observations     | 100,893      | 100,893            | 100,893            |

Includes additional controls, startup, year, and VC investor fixed effects

| Panel B: VC deal outcomes  | Deal count  | Late round  | Deal value  |
|----------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Any common VC investment   | 1.192***    | 0.243***    | 2.046***    |
|                            | (0.115)     | (0.050)     | (0.225)     |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 132.8       | 132.8       | 132.8       |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 11.52       | 11.52       | 11.52       |
| Number of observations     | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ |
|                            |             |             |             |

Includes additional controls, startup, year, and VC investor fixed effects

| Panel C: Startup exits   | IPO           | Sale        | Failure     |  |
|--|---------------|-------------|-------------|--|
| Any common VC investment   | $0.047^{***}$ | 0.024       | -0.123***   |  |
|  | (0.007)       | (0.014)     | (0.022)     |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic                                       | 115.8         | 115.8       | 115.8       |  |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 10.76         | 10.76       | 10.76       |  |
| Number of observations   | $142,\!174$   | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ |  |
| Includes additional controls, year and VC investor fixed effects |               |             |             |  |

### Table A.3.

### Reduced Form: Nevada Treatment Changed

This table presents a robustness test for our natural experiment that incorporates additional institutional and legal details that could change the efficacy of our treatment. In each panel, the results are from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). The definition of treatment changes Nevada from treated to untreated because its COW legislation does not cover controlling shareholders. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| , , , ,                                      | Any VC            | Total VC           |                    |
|--|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: Common VC investments               | common investment | common investments |                    |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | 0.102***          | $0.153^{***}$      |                    |
|  | (0.020)           | (0.048)            |                    |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 69.3%             | 81.3%              |                    |
| Number of observations                       | $142,\!174$       | $142,\!174$        |                    |
| Number of unique startups                    | 14,991            | 14,991             |                    |
| Panel B: Within-industry investment by VCs   | Within-industry   | Extensive margin   | Intensive margin   |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | $0.074^{***}$     | $0.021^{***}$      | $0.055^{***}$      |
|  | (0.023)           | (0.006)            | (0.018)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 15.8%             | 6.7%               | 13.4%              |
| Number of observations                       | $142,\!174$       | $142,\!174$        | $142,\!174$        |
| Number of unique startups                    | 14,991            | 14,991             | 14,991             |
|  |                   | Other              | Within-industry    |
| Panel C: VC directorships                    | VC directors      | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | $0.201^{***}$     | 0.185              | 0.071              |
|  | (0.047)           | (0.126)            | (0.051)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 77.2%             | 67.3%              | 64.1%              |
| Number of observations                       | 100,893           | 100,893            | 100,893            |
| Number of unique startups                    | 10,264            | 10,264             | 10,264             |
| Panel D: VC deals                            | Deal volume       | Late round         | Deal size          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | 0.116***          | 0.023**            | $0.199^{***}$      |
|  | (0.038)           | (0.010)            | (0.070)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 18.2%             | 9.0%               | 14.7%              |
| Number of observations                       | $142,\!174$       | $142,\!174$        | 142,174            |
| Number of unique startups                    | 14,991            | 14,991             | 14,991             |
| Startup, Year, and VC investor fixed effects | Yes               | Yes                | Yes                |

### Table A.4.

Instrumental Variable (IV): Nevada Treatment Changed

This table presents results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining the type of directorships held at startups with common VC investments where the instrumental variable is redefined to change Nevada from treated to untreated because its COW legislation does not cover controlling shareholders. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common VC investment is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage F-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|                            |              | Additional         | Same-industry      |
|----------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: VC directorships  | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |
| Any common VC investment   | 1.787***     | 1.649***           | 0.634***           |
|                            | (0.356)      | (0.574)            | (0.233)            |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 136.2        | 136.2              | 136.2              |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 11.67        | 11.67              | 11.67              |
| Number of observations     | 100,893      | 100,893            | 100,893            |

Includes additional controls, startup, year, and VC investor fixed effects

| Panel B: VC deal outcomes  | Deal count | Late round  | Deal value  |
|----------------------------|------------|-------------|-------------|
| Any common VC investment   | 1.129***   | 0.227***    | 1.941***    |
|                            | (0.099)    | (0.044)     | (0.194)     |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 163.1      | 163.1       | 163.1       |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 12.77      | 12.77       | 12.77       |
| Number of observations     | 142,174    | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ |
|                            |            |             | ~           |

Includes additional controls, startup, year, and VC investor fixed effects

| Panel C: Startup exits   | IPO           | Sale        | Failure     |
|--|---------------|-------------|-------------|
| Any common VC investment   | $0.034^{***}$ | $0.021^{*}$ | -0.132***   |
|  | (0.005)       | (0.011)     | (0.018)     |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic                                       | 194.3         | 194.3       | 194.3       |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 13.94         | 13.94       | 13.94       |
| Number of observations   | $142,\!174$   | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ |
| Includes additional controls, year and VC investor fixed effects |               |             |             |

### Table A.5.

### Reduced Form: Washington Treatment Changed

This table presents a robustness test for our natural experiment that incorporates additional institutional and legal details that could change the efficacy of our treatment. In each panel, the results are from difference-indifferences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). The definition of treatment changes Washington from treated to untreated because its COW legislation requires shareholder approval. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are test statistics from robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|  | Any VC            | Total VC           |                    |
|--|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: Common VC investments               | common investment | common investments |                    |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | 0.103***          | $0.157^{***}$      |                    |
|  | (0.020)           | (0.049)            |                    |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 69.2%             | 81.4%              |                    |
| Number of observations                       | 142,174           | $142,\!174$        |                    |
| Number of unique startups                    | 14,991            | 14,991             |                    |
| Panel B: Within-industry investment by VCs   | Within-industry   | Extensive margin   | Intensive margin   |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | 0.077***          | 0.022***           | 0.056***           |
|  | (0.023)           | (0.006)            | (0.018)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 15.8%             | 6.8%               | 13.4%              |
| Number of observations                       | $142,\!174$       | $142,\!174$        | $142,\!174$        |
| Number of unique startups                    | 14,991            | 14,991             | 14,991             |
|  |                   | Other              | Within-industry    |
| Panel C: VC directorships                    | VC directors      | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | 0.209***          | $0.214^{*}$        | 0.080              |
|  | (0.048)           | (0.126)            | (0.053)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 77.2%             | 67.3%              | 64.1%              |
| Number of observations                       | 100,893           | 100,893            | 100,893            |
| Number of unique startups                    | 10,264            | 10,264             | 10,264             |
| Panel D: VC deals                            | Deal volume       | Late round         | Deal size          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                          | 0.120***          | 0.026***           | 0.212***           |
|  | (0.037)           | (0.010)            | (0.068)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                               | 18.2%             | 9.0%               | 14.7%              |
| Number of observations                       | $142,\!174$       | $142,\!174$        | $142,\!174$        |
| Number of unique firms                       | 14,991            | 14,991             | 14,991             |
| Startup, Year, and VC investor fixed effects | Yes               | Yes                | Yes                |

### Table A.6.

Instrumental Variable (IV): Washington Treatment Changed

This table presents results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining the type of directorships held at startups with common VC investments where the instrumental variable is redefined to change Washington from treated to untreated because its COW legislation requires shareholder approval. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common VC investment is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage F-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|                            |              | Additional         | Same-industry      |
|----------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: VC directorships  | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |
| Any common VC investment   | 1.841***     | 1.885***           | $0.701^{***}$      |
|                            | (0.359)      | (0.577)            | (0.235)            |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 137.0        | 137.0              | 137.0              |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 11.70        | 11.70              | 11.70              |
| Number of observations     | 100,893      | 100,893            | 100,893            |

Includes additional controls, startup, year, and VC investor fixed effects

| Panel B: VC deal outcomes  | Deal count  | Late round  | Deal value  |
|----------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Any common VC investment   | 1.169***    | 0.256***    | 2.063***    |
|                            | (0.102)     | (0.045)     | (0.202)     |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 159.4       | 159.4       | 159.4       |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 12.89       | 12.89       | 12.89       |
| Number of observations     | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ |
|                            |             |             |             |

Includes additional controls, startup, year, and VC investor fixed effects

| Panel C: Startup exits   | IPO         | Sale        | Failure   |
|--|-------------|-------------|-----------|
| Any common VC investment   | 0.036***    | 0.020*      | -0.132*** |
|  | (0.005)     | (0.011)     | (0.018)   |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic                                       | 185.9       | 185.9       | 185.9     |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 13.63       | 13.63       | 13.63     |
| Number of observations   | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ | 142,174   |
| Includes additional controls, year and VC investor fixed effects |             |             |           |

# **B** Survey Evidence

Reliable survey tools require careful design and sample planning. We consulted 3 experts to vet the survey design and administered 2 beta tests prior to launching the survey. After beta-testing and receiving feedback from survey experts, the final survey contains 7 questions and an optional set of demographic questions. The survey was run through Qualtrics and included both a mobile and internet version. The survey is anonymous and does not require subjects to disclose their names or their affiliation and is IRB approved by Duke University. One advantage of online/mobile administration is the ability to randomly scramble the order of choices within a question, so as to mitigate potential order-of-presentation effects. Specifically, the survey scrambles the order of answers in questions 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 7. For question 6 (the only question not scrambled), the order of choices is unlikely to be a first-order issue and we wanted to preserve "other" as the last option. Participants were always allowed to skip questions if they did not want to answer them, which is why the number of observations varies across questions.

The solicitation and consent preamble is: "The purpose of the study is to gain insights from entrepreneurs, lawyers, and venture capitalists (VCs) on the outlook entrepreneurs face when seeking to raise capital from VC investors. Participation in the study involves completing a survey and the total time for completing the survey should not exceed 5-7 minutes. If you choose to participate, the expertise you provide will never be associated with your name or any other identifying information. Although collected data may be made public or used for future research purposes, your identity will always remain confidential. This is integral to the research process as it allows other researchers to verify results and avoid duplicating research. The research will not benefit you personally. We know of no risks resulting from participating in the study. Your participation is voluntary. You may withdraw at any time, and you may choose not to answer any question. If you have any questions about us or the research, feel free to email either of us now. If you have questions about your rights as a research subject, contact Duke University's Institutional Review Board at campusirb@duke.edu or at 919-684-3030. If contacting the IRB, please reference protocol ID#2021-0297. If you are interested in taking part in this survey, please click to the next screen."

## Table B.1.

### Survey Results: State of Incorporation

This table presents descriptive statistics about the the process by which state of incorporation is determined for startups.

| Q1: How often do VC firms and startups negotiate the state of incorporation in a VC deal? |         |           |  |  |  |
|---|---------|-----------|--|--|--|
| Choice  | Percent | Frequency |  |  |  |
| Never   | 12%     | 3         |  |  |  |
| Rarely  | 40%     | 10        |  |  |  |
| Sometimes   | 16%     | 4         |  |  |  |
| Most of the time  | 16%     | 4         |  |  |  |
| Always  | 16%     | 4         |  |  |  |

# Q2: Please rank the two most common reasons for startups to incorporate in Delaware (1=ranked in top two)

| Choice   | Percent | Frequency |
|--|---------|-----------|
| Most other companies incorporate in Delaware                                       | 12%     | 3         |
| The familiarity with the law and the body of precedents                            | 84%     | 21        |
| The expertise of Delaware's judiciary on business law issues                       | 40%     | 10        |
| Investors will withhold investment if the startup does not incorporate in Delaware | 40%     | 10        |
| Specific law of Delaware that is favorable to business planners                    | 12%     | 3         |
| Other  | 12%     | 3         |

Q3: Some high-growth startups that seek VC investments choose not to incorporate in Delaware. Please rank the two most common reasons to not incorporate in Delaware. (1=ranked in top two)

| Choice   | Percent | Frequency |
|--|---------|-----------|
| Loyalty toward the headquarter state   | 36%     | 9         |
| Personal preference of a founder and/or lawyer   | 68%     | 17        |
| Personal preference of a VC investor   | 4%      | 1         |
| The cost and time needed to incorporate in Delaware                                    | 16%     | 4         |
| Delaware does not offer any material advantages over other states                      | 20%     | 5         |
| Specific provision of other states' laws that are more favorable to business planners. | 20%     | 5         |
| Other  | 8%      | 2         |

### Table B.2.

Survey Results: Corporate Opportunity Waiver This table presents descriptive statistics about waivers from the corporate opportunity doctrine.

 Q4: The National Venture Capital Association's sample certificate of incorporation

 includes a waiver from the corporate opportunity doctrine, which is permitted

 under section 122(7) of the Delaware Corporate Law Code. Is this a standard

 provision in the charter or bylaws of startups that you observe in practice?

 Choice
 Percent

 Yes
 74%
 14

 No
 26%
 5

Q5: If this provision is not included in the charter or bylaws, do you typically include it in another legal document (such as the investment agreement with

include it in another legal document (such as the investment agreement

a VC firm or an employment contract with a director)?

| Choice           | Percent | Frequency |
|------------------|---------|-----------|
| Never            | 11%     | 2         |
| Rarely           | 0%      | 0         |
| Sometimes        | 28%     | 5         |
| Most of the time | 56%     | 10        |
| Always           | 6%      | 1         |

| Q6: Which best describes the rationale for waiving the corporate opportunity doctrine?  |         |           |  |  |  |
|---|---------|-----------|--|--|--|
| Choice  | Percent | Frequency |  |  |  |
| (1) VC investors' frequently engage with founders and other investors, and they want to |         |           |  |  |  |
| avoid the risk of unexpected litigation from holding board seats at these potentially   |         |           |  |  |  |
| related startups  | 85%     | 17        |  |  |  |
| (2) Startups that seek financing from VC investors have no choice but to let VC         |         |           |  |  |  |
| investors pursue business opportunities that may belong to the startups                 | 5%      | 1         |  |  |  |
| (3) Startups that agree to the waiver of the corporate opportunity doctrine get         |         |           |  |  |  |
| in return a higher valuation from VC investors that invest in the company               | 10%     | 2         |  |  |  |
| (4) Other   | 12%     | 3         |  |  |  |

## Table B.3.

Survey Results: Benchmarking to Other Deal Terms

This table presents descriptive statistics about incorporation and the inclusion of a waiver from the corporate opportunity doctrine.

| Q7: For each of the legal or contract terms below, please select how willing                                 |      |           |          |    |     |     |     |     |
|--|------|-----------|----------|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| to compromise founders are when negotiating a new investment with VCs?                                       |      |           |          |    |     |     |     |     |
| 1 = Not willing to compromise (Founder-friendly), $5 = Extremeley$ willing to compromise (Investor-friendly) |      |           |          |    |     |     |     |     |
| Term   | Mean | Std. Dev. | Choice = | 1  | 2   | 3   | 4   | 5   |
| Board Control  | 2.8  | 0.8       |          | 0% | 36% | 50% | 9%  | 5%  |
| Corporate Opportunity Waiver   | 4.2  | 1.1       |          | 5% | 0%  | 15% | 30% | 50% |
| Pro rata Clause  | 4.3  | 0.8       |          | 0% | 0%  | 18% | 36% | 45% |
| Redemption Rights  | 2.8  | 1.1       |          | 9% | 32% | 32% | 23% | 5%  |
| State of incorporation   | 4.5  | 1.0       |          | 0% | 9%  | 5%  | 14% | 73% |

# C IPO Valuations

For startups that undergo an IPO, we supplement the Preqin data with IPO valuation data. We follow the approach introduced by Purnanandam and Swaminathan (2004) to determine the IPO value. This procedure involves computing three multiples for each IPO firm:

$$\begin{pmatrix} \frac{P}{S} \end{pmatrix}_{IPO} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\text{Offer price} \times \text{Shares outstanding}}{\text{Prior fiscal year sales}} \end{pmatrix}, \\ \begin{pmatrix} \frac{P}{EBITDA} \end{pmatrix}_{IPO} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\text{Offer price} \times \text{Shares outstanding}}{\text{Prior fiscal year EBITDA}} \end{pmatrix}, \\ \begin{pmatrix} \frac{P}{E} \end{pmatrix}_{IPO} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\text{Offer price} \times \text{Shares outstanding}}{\text{Prior fiscal year earnings}} \end{pmatrix}.$$

where the offer price comes from the Security Data Corporation (SDC) database, shares outstanding at the close of the offer date come from the Center for Research in Security Prices (CRSP), and all accounting data comes from Compustat.

Each IPO is matched to a public firm from Compustat that did not undergo an IPO in the previous three years. The matches are based on the Mahalanobis distance of the sale, EBITDA and net income figures for each of the respective multiples. In this way, the multiple captures the valuation of the firm for a given level of performance (e.g., sales). The matching algorithm also requires that the matched observation be from the same fiscal year and Fama-French 48 industry. We require EBITDA and net income to have the same sign.<sup>3</sup>

The advantage of this approach is that valuation ratios of the IPO startups are already adjusted for the typical valuation levels in the industry in a given year. For each matched firm, we compute the multiples in the same way as for the IPO firms, except that for offer price we use the market price from CRSP, and the shares outstanding refers to the number of shares outstanding at the close of the day immediately prior to the IPO offer date of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Unlike Purnanandam and Swaminathan (2004), we do not omit firms that have negative EBITDA or net income or if sales equal zero. The reason is that a high percentage of the firms in our sample are high-growth firms and have negative earnings.

matching IPO firm. The final valuation measures for each IPO firm are computed as follows:

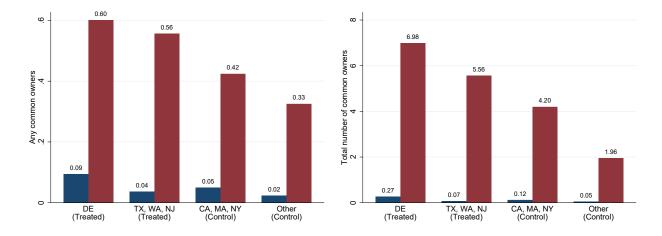
$$\left(\frac{P}{V}\right)_{Sales} = \frac{\left(\frac{P}{S}\right)_{IPO}}{\left(\frac{P}{S}\right)_{Match}},\tag{C.1}$$

$$\left(\frac{P}{V}\right)_{EBITDA} = \frac{exp\left(\left(\frac{P}{EBITDA}\right)_{IPO}\right)}{exp\left(\left(\frac{P}{EBITDA}\right)_{Match}\right)\right)},\tag{C.2}$$

$$\left(\frac{P}{V}\right)_{Earnings} = \frac{exp\left(\left(\frac{P}{E}\right)_{IPO}\right)\right)}{exp\left(\left(\frac{P}{E}\right)_{Match}\right)\right)}.$$
(C.3)

Note that in equations C.2 and C.3, we take the exponent of the EBITDA and net income multiples in order to account for the presence of negative figures.

# D Additional Figures and Tables



**Figure D.1.** Common ownership rates before and after the corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation. The figures plot common ownership rates in the years before and after the adoption of COW laws for different subgroups of startups categorized by their state of incorporation. The first set of bars represents startups incorporated in Delaware, the first state to be treated. The second set of bars represents startups incorporated in Texas, Washington, and New Jersey: these are treated states that adopted the COW legislation in years subsequent to Delaware. The third set of bars represents startups in California, Massachusetts, and New York: these are control states that have strong entrepreneurial ecosystems and a high concentration of startups with venture capital (VC) funding. The final set of bars represents the remaining control states. The figure on the left plots the percentage of startups with any common ownership and the figure on the right plots the total number of common owners. The navy bar represents pre-treatment years and the maroon bar represents post-treatment years.

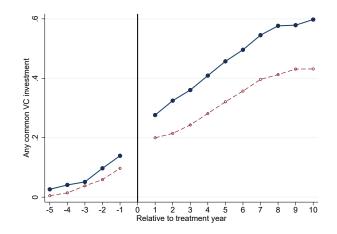


Figure D.2. Parallel trends in common VC investment for startups incorporated in states with a high concentration of VC funding. The figure plots the percent of startups with at least one common VC investors for startups incorporated in Delaware and startups incorporated in states with a high concentration of VC funding by year relative to the adoption of COW laws in Delaware. The figure shows a window spanning from five years before the law change to ten years after the change. The solid navy line represents Delaware. The dashed maroon line represents the control states of California, Massachusetts, and New York.

## Table D.1.

Summary Statistics on Industry (Broadly Defined)

This table presents summary statistics for the broadest Preqin industry definition of VC-funded startups in our sample.

|                              | (1)          | (2)     | (3)       | (4)     |
|------------------------------|--------------|---------|-----------|---------|
|                              | Startup-year |         | Unique    |         |
| Broadest industry definition | observations | Percent | startups  | Percent |
| Computer                     | 41,049       | 28.9%   | $4,\!399$ | 29.3%   |
| IT                           | $25,\!085$   | 17.6%   | $2,\!605$ | 17.4%   |
| Internet                     | $23,\!835$   | 16.8%   | 2,717     | 18.1%   |
| Medtech                      | 22,064       | 15.5%   | $2,\!190$ | 14.6%   |
| Pharmaceuticals              | 8,472        | 6.0%    | 881       | 6.0%    |
| Business                     | $7,\!849$    | 5.5%    | 785       | 5.2%    |
| Cleantech                    | 4,831        | 3.4%    | 439       | 2.9%    |
| Other                        | 4,621        | 3.3%    | 530       | 3.5%    |
| Media                        | 2,405        | 1.6%    | 253       | 1.7%    |
| Industrial                   | 1,963        | 1.3%    | 192       | 1.3%    |

## Table D.2.

## Summary Statistics on Industry (Narrowly Defined)

This table presents summary statistics for the narrowest industry definition of VC-funded startups in our sample. This table lists all industries with more than 1,300 startup-year observations.

|                               | (1)          | (2)     | (3)      | (4)     |
|-------------------------------|--------------|---------|----------|---------|
|                               | Startup-year |         | Unique   |         |
| Narrowest industry definition | observations | Percent | startups | Percent |
| Pharmaceuticals               | 8,472        | 6.0%    | 881      | 5.9%    |
| Telecoms                      | $7,\!816$    | 5.5%    | 781      | 5.9%    |
| Medical devices               | $7,\!213$    | 5.1%    | 660      | 4.4%    |
| Software – analytics          | $5,\!842$    | 4.1%    | 679      | 4.5%    |
| Biotechnology                 | 4,879        | 3.4%    | 539      | 3.6%    |
| Internet – business           | 4,318        | 3.0%    | 497      | 3.3%    |
| Semiconductors                | 4,168        | 2.9%    | 364      | 2.4%    |
| Internet – general            | $3,\!908$    | 2.7%    | 442      | 2.9%    |
| Software – general            | $3,\!882$    | 2.7%    | 360      | 2.4%    |
| IT                            | $3,\!867$    | 2.7%    | 389      | 2.6%    |
| Clean technology              | 3,742        | 2.6%    | 342      | 2.3%    |
| Technology                    | $3,\!619$    | 2.5%    | 385      | 2.6%    |
| Healthcare IT                 | $3,\!517$    | 2.5%    | 370      | 2.5%    |
| Healthcare                    | $3,\!290$    | 2.3%    | 322      | 2.1%    |
| Software – cloud              | 2,860        | 2.0%    | 319      | 2.1%    |
| Internet – communication      | 2,774        | 2.0%    | 312      | 2.1%    |
| IT security                   | $2,\!471$    | 1.7%    | 280      | 1.9%    |
| Medical technology            | 2,276        | 1.6%    | 214      | 1.4%    |
| Software – security           | $1,\!997$    | 1.4%    | 215      | 1.4%    |
| Software – content management | $1,\!904$    | 1.3%    | 195      | 1.3%    |
| Software – systems management | 1,777        | 1.2%    | 180      | 1.2%    |
| Software – internet           | 1,770        | 1.2%    | 186      | 1.2%    |
| Software – financial          | 1,606        | 1.1%    | 173      | 1.1%    |
| Internet – retail             | $1,\!605$    | 1.1%    | 191      | 1.1%    |
| Software – sales              | $1,\!546$    | 1.1%    | 168      | 1.0%    |
| Software – communication      | $1,\!531$    | 1.1%    | 162      | 1.1%    |
| Electronics                   | 1,513        | 1.1%    | 151      | 1.0%    |
| Internet – financial          | 1,429        | 1.0%    | 176      | 1.2%    |
| Software – integration        | $1,\!385$    | 1.0%    | 146      | 1.0%    |
| Financial services            | 1,371        | 1.0%    | 151      | 1.0%    |
| Gaming                        | 1,364        | 1.0%    | 155      | 1.0%    |
| Marketing                     | $1,\!346$    | 0.9%    | 135      | 0.9%    |

#### Table D.3.

Summary Statistics on Industry (Narrowly Defined) Continued

This table presents summary statistics for the narrowest industry definition of VC-funded startups in our sample. This table lists all industries with less than 1,300 and more than 500 startup-year observations.

|                               | (1)          | (2)     | (3)      | (4)     |
|-------------------------------|--------------|---------|----------|---------|
|                               | Startup-year |         | Unique   |         |
| Narrowest industry definition | observations | Percent | startups | Percent |
| Advertising                   | 1,265        | 0.9%    | 119      | 0.8%    |
| Digital media                 | 1,233        | 0.9%    | 126      | 0.8%    |
| Networks                      | 1,221        | 0.9%    | 117      | 0.8%    |
| Wireless                      | 1,213        | 0.9%    | 114      | 0.8%    |
| Communications                | $1,\!196$    | 0.8%    | 108      | 0.7%    |
| Internet – advertising        | $1,\!183$    | 0.8%    | 119      | 0.8%    |
| Software - technology         | $1,\!178$    | 0.8%    | 136      | 0.9%    |
| Software – advertising        | 1,163        | 0.8%    | 126      | 0.8%    |
| Business services             | $1,\!150$    | 0.8%    | 113      | 0.8%    |
| Software – business           | $1,\!143$    | 0.8%    | 124      | 0.8%    |
| Internet – leisure            | 1,078        | 0.8%    | 112      | 0.7%    |
| Software – mobile apps        | 1,022        | 0.7%    | 117      | 0.8%    |
| Renewable energy              | 1,012        | 0.7%    | 90       | 0.6%    |
| Internet – mobile apps        | 975          | 0.7%    | 116      | 0.8%    |
| Software – labor              | 970          | 0.7%    | 113      | 0.8%    |
| Software – telecom            | 967          | 0.7%    | 95       | 0.6%    |
| Internet – education          | 919          | 0.7%    | 107      | 0.7%    |
| Software – medical            | 882          | 0.6%    | 97       | 0.6%    |
| Manufacturing                 | 843          | 0.6%    | 78       | 0.5%    |
| Hardware                      | 838          | 0.6%    | 90       | 0.6%    |
| Media                         | 813          | 0.6%    | 74       | 0.5%    |
| Food                          | 753          | 0.5%    | 91       | 0.6%    |
| Software IT                   | 659          | 0.5%    | 77       | 0.5%    |
| Software – billing            | 635          | 0.4%    | 58       | 0.4%    |
| Consumer products             | 609          | 0.4%    | 77       | 0.5%    |
| Software – education          | 569          | 0.4%    | 57       | 0.4%    |
| Agriculture                   | 544          | 0.4%    | 66       | 0.4%    |
| Education                     | 537          | 0.4%    | 65       | 0.4%    |
| Software – industrial         | 520          | 0.4%    | 53       | 0.4%    |
| Internet – telecom            | 511          | 0.3%    | 51       | 0.3%    |
| Internet – equipment          | 501          | 0.3%    | 52       | 0.3%    |

#### Table D.4.

#### Summary Statistics on Industry (Narrowly Defined) Continued

This table presents summary statistics for the narrowest industry definition of VC-funded startups in our sample. This table lists all industries with less than 500 and more than 300 startup-year observations. Industries with fewer than 300 observations include: Energy, Internet – technology, Aerospace, Life sciences, Internet – analytics, Information services, Beverages, Software – retail, Entertainment, Biomedical, Internet – content management, Leisure, Telecom media, Internet – food and beverage, Outsourcing, Materials, Publishing, Oil and gas, Internet – labor, Internet – real estate, Software – transportation, Software – leisure, Internet – billing, Internet – medical, Construction, Property, Chemicals, Internet – sales, Computer services, Logistics, Power, Software – real estate, Internet – security, Internet – integration, Utilities, Distribution, Internet – systems management, Environmental services, Internet – supply chain, Internet – transportation, Shipping, Restaurants, Intellectual property, Engineering, Gambling, Infrastructure, Defense, Internet – industrial, Software – food and beverage, Mining, Hotels and offices, Predictive medicine, and Armaments.

|                                   | (1)          | (2)     | (3)                       | (4)     |
|-----------------------------------|--------------|---------|---------------------------|---------|
|                                   | Startup-year |         | Unique                    |         |
| $Narrowest\ industry\ definition$ | observations | Percent | $\operatorname{startups}$ | Percent |
| IT infrastructure                 | 494          | 0.3%    | 54                        | 0.4%    |
| Internet - cloud                  | 468          | 0.3%    | 57                        | 0.4%    |
| Software – supply chain           | 468          | 0.3%    | 44                        | 0.3%    |
| Industrial                        | 461          | 0.3%    | 37                        | 0.2%    |
| Internet – software               | 459          | 0.3%    | 51                        | 0.3%    |
| Retail                            | 449          | 0.3%    | 52                        | 0.3%    |
| Consumer services                 | 439          | 0.3%    | 51                        | 0.3%    |
| Software - equipment              | 433          | 0.3%    | 42                        | 0.3%    |
| Nanotechnology                    | 424          | 0.3%    | 37                        | 0.2%    |
| High technology                   | 393          | 0.3%    | 65                        | 0.4%    |
| Medical Instruments               | 379          | 0.3%    | 39                        | 0.3%    |
| Internet IT                       | 339          | 0.2%    | 39                        | 0.3%    |
| Transportation                    | 312          | 0.2%    | 34                        | 0.2%    |
| Insurance                         | 308          | 0.2%    | 42                        | 0.3%    |

## Table D.5.

#### Summary Statistics on State of Incorporation and Reincorporations

This table presents summary statistics of the states of incorporation of the VC-backed startups in our sample. Panel A summarizes the full sample. Panel B and Panel C summarize the subset of VC-backed startups in the sample that reincorporate into another state. Panel B characterizes the states from which the startups reincorporate and Panel C characterizes the states into which the startups reincorporate.

|                                | (1)          | (2)     | (3)             | (4)     |
|--------------------------------|--------------|---------|-----------------|---------|
| Panel A: Full sample           | Observations | Percent | Unique startups | Percent |
| Delaware                       | $94,\!435$   | 66.4%   | 10,882          | 72.6%   |
| Non-Delaware treated states    | $9,\!667$    | 6.8%    | 905             | 6.0%    |
| Control states                 | 38,072       | 26.8%   | 3,204           | 21.4%   |
| Total                          | $142,\!174$  | 100.0%  | $14,\!991$      | 100.0%  |
| Panel B: Reincorporations from |              |         |                 |         |
| Delaware                       | 1,912        | 9.7%    | 178             | 11.9%   |
| Non-Delaware treated states    | 2,512        | 12.8%   | 199             | 13.3%   |
| Control states                 | $15,\!257$   | 77.5%   | 1,124           | 74.9%   |
| Total                          | 19,681       | 100.0%  | 1,501           | 100.0%  |
| Panel C: Reincorporations into |              |         |                 |         |
| Delaware                       | 17,101       | 86.9%   | 1,284           | 85.5%   |
| Non-Delaware treated states    | 753          | 3.8%    | 64              | 4.3%    |
| California                     | 600          | 3.1%    | 55              | 3.7%    |
| Control states                 | $1,\!227$    | 6.2%    | 98              | 6.5%    |
| Total                          | 19,681       | 100.0%  | 1,501           | 100.0%  |

## Table D.6.

#### Common VC Investments and Startup Growth

This table presents estimates of the change in startup outcomes from the endogenous ordinary least squares (OLS) regressions. The independent variable is common VC investments. In odd columns, any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry, and in even columns, total common VC investments is defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. In Panel A, the dependent variables focus on VC deals and in Panel B, the dependent variables focus on startup exits. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate statistical significance at the 1%, 5%, and 10% levels, respectively.

|   | Deal          | count         | Late     | stage       | Deal        | value     |
|---|---------------|---------------|----------|-------------|-------------|-----------|
| Panel A: VC deals                       | (1)           | (2)           | (3)      | (4)         | (5)         | (6)       |
| Any common VC investment                | $0.447^{***}$ |               | 0.123*** |             | 0.810***    |           |
|   | (0.006)       |               | (0.004)  |             | (0.013)     |           |
| Total common VC investments             |               | 0.217***      |          | 0.070***    |             | 0.431***  |
|   |               | (0.003)       |          | (0.002)     |             | (0.007)   |
| Additional control variables            | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes         | Yes         | Yes       |
| Startup fixed effects                   | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes         | Yes         | Yes       |
| VC investor fixed effects               | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes         | Yes         | Yes       |
| HQ-state-by-year fixed effects          | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes         | Yes         | Yes       |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects          | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes         | Yes         | Yes       |
| Adjusted $R^2$                          | 24.2%         | 22.9%         | 10.2%    | 10.3%       | 19.3%       | 19.0%     |
| Number of observations                  | 141,296       | 141,296       | 141,296  | $141,\!296$ | $141,\!296$ | 141,296   |
| Number of unique startups               | 14,896        | 14,896        | 14,896   | 14,896      | $14,\!896$  | 14,896    |
|   | Ι             | PO            | Sa       | ale         | Fai         | lure      |
| Panel B: Exits                          | (1)           | (2)           | (3)      | (4)         | (5)         | (6)       |
| Any common VC investment                | 0.000         |               | 0.011*** |             | -0.002      |           |
|   | (0.001)       |               | (0.001)  |             | (0.001)     |           |
| Total common VC investment              |               | 0.001***      |          | 0.006***    |             | -0.005*** |
|   |               | (0.001)       |          | (0.000)     |             | (0.001)   |
| Adjusted $R^2$                          | 2.9%          | 2.9%          | 2.3%     | 2.4%        | 3.9%        | 4.0%      |
| Additional startup controls             | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes         | Yes         | Yes       |
| Headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes         | Yes         | Yes       |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects          | Yes           | Yes           | Yes      | Yes         | Yes         | Yes       |
| Number of observations                  | 141,2962      | $9_{141,296}$ | 141,296  | 141,296     | 141,296     | 141,296   |
| Number of unique startups               | 14,896        | 14,896        | 14,896   | 14,896      | 14,896      | 14,896    |

## Table D.7.

Common VC Investment in Startups Incorporated Outside Headquarter State and Excluding Delaware

This table presents results from a restricted sample consisting only of startups incorporated in a state that is not their headquarter state and that is not Delaware. In each panel, the results are from difference-indifferences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|  | Any common      | Total common     |                  |
|--|-----------------|------------------|------------------|
| Panel A: Common VC investments             | VC investment   | VC investments   |                  |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.100***        | 0.235***         |                  |
|  | (0.028)         | (0.061)          |                  |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 71.2%           | 80.3%            |                  |
| Number of observations                     | 4,571           | 4,571            |                  |
| Number of unique startups                  | 390             | 390              |                  |
| Panel B: Within-industry investment by VCs | Within-industry | Extensive margin | Intensive margin |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.089***        | 0.052***         | $0.043^{*}$      |
|  | (0.028)         | (0.011)          | (0.022)          |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 16.3%           | 6.7%             | 14.7%            |
| Number of observations                     | 4,571           | 4,571            | 4,571            |
| Number of unique startups                  | 390             | 390              | 390              |
| Additional controls                        | Yes             | Yes              | Yes              |
| Startup fixed effects                      | Yes             | Yes              | Yes              |
| VC investor fixed effects                  | Yes             | Yes              | Yes              |
| Year fixed effects                         | Yes             | Yes              | Yes              |

### Table D.8.

#### Placebo Tests for Common VC Investment

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that use placebo treatments. In Panel A, the placebo treatment applies to the dates the treatment starts for actually treated states. We require the date to be at least six years before or after the actual treatment. In Panel B, the sample is restricted to untreated observations. Then a placebo treatment is applied to a set of eight untreated states of similar states based on size and entrepreneurial activity. The placebo treatment states include California, New York, Connecticut, Colorado, Indiana, Illinois, Arizona, Georgia, and Oregon. In columns (1) and (2), the dependent variable indicates whether a startup has a VC investor that invests in another startup within the same industry. In columns (3) and (4), the dependent variable is the natural log of the total number of common VC investments that startup has. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Pregin. For the dependent variables, industry is defined based on Preqin's primary and subindustry classification. For the industry fixed effects, the adjusted primary industry classification, which is coarser than the primary industry classification, is used. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|   | Any o   | common   | Total c       | ommon     |
|---|---------|----------|---------------|-----------|
|   | v       | vestment | VC investment |           |
| Panel A: Placebo treatment dates        | (1)     | (2)      | (3)           | (4)       |
| Treat $\times$ Post                     | -0.010  | -0.011   | 0.017         | 0.018     |
|   | (0.013) | (0.011)  | (0.022)       | (0.026)   |
| Adjusted $R^2$                          | 69.1%   | 69.6%    | 81.3%         | 82.8%     |
| Number of observations                  | 142,174 | 141,296  | 142,174       | 141,296   |
| Number of unique firms                  | 14,991  | 14,896   | $14,\!991$    | 14,896    |
|   | Any c   | common   | Total c       | ommon     |
| Panel B: Placebo treatment states       | VC inv  | vestment | VC inv        | estment   |
| Treat $\times$ Post                     | -0.019* | -0.030   | 0.006         | -0.009    |
|   | (0.010) | (0.030)  | (0.026)       | (0.041)   |
| Adjusted $R^2$                          | 72.5%   | 73.3%    | 80.1%         | 81.9%     |
| Number of observations                  | 40,516  | 40,082   | 40,516        | 40,082    |
| Number of unique startups               | 5,029   | 4,977    | 5,029         | $4,\!977$ |
| Additional controls                     | Yes     | Yes      | Yes           | Yes       |
| Year fixed effects                      | Yes     | No       | Yes           | No        |
| Startup fixed effects                   | Yes     | Yes      | Yes           | Yes       |
| VC investor fixed effects 3             | l Yes   | Yes      | Yes           | Yes       |
| Headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects | No      | Yes      | No            | Yes       |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects          | No      | Yes      | No            | Yes       |

Electronic copy available at: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3406205

### Table D.9.

#### Common VC Investments (Alternative Samples)

This table presents robustness tests for the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). Panel A excludes startup-year observations associated with the "spray and pray" investment strategy adopted after the advent of cloud computing (i.e., software startups from 2006 to 2018). Panel B excludes startup-year observations associated with the dotcom bubble between 1999 and 2001. Panel C excludes startup-year observations associated with the financial crisis between 2007 and 2009. In column (1) the dependent variable is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that invests in another startup within the same industry. In column (2), the dependent variable is the natural log of the total number of common VC investments that startup has. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|   | Any common        | Total common       |
|---|-------------------|--------------------|
|   | VC investment     | VC investment      |
| Danal A. Englading "Comparent mage" investment          |                   |                    |
| Panel A: Excluding "Spray and pray" investment          | (1)               | (2)                |
| Treat $\times$ Post                                     | $0.092^{***}$     | $0.140^{***}$      |
|   | (0.013)           | (0.030)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$  | 70.5%             | 82.2%              |
| Number of observations                                  | 114,045           | 114,045            |
|   | Any common        | Total common       |
| Panel B: Excluding Dotcom bubble                        | VC investment     | VC investment      |
| Treat $\times$ Post                                     | 0.113***          | $0.171^{***}$      |
|   | (0.017)           | (0.039)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$  | 69.1%             | 82.0%              |
| Number of observations                                  | 132,481           | 132,481            |
|   | Any common        | Total common       |
| Panel C: Excluding financial crisis                     | VC investment     | VC investment      |
| Treat $\times$ Post                                     | 0.093***          | 0.142***           |
|   | (0.012)           | (0.028)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$  | 69.7%             | 81.5%              |
| Number of observations                                  | 120,330           | 120,330            |
| All regressions include additional controls, startup, V | C investor, and y | ear fixed effects. |

ectronic copy available at: https://ssrn.com/abstract=340620

#### Table D.10.

Startup Growth for Startups Incorporated Outside Headquarter State and Excluding Delaware

This table presents results from a restricted sample consisting only of startups incorporated in a state that is not their headquarter state and that is not Delaware. In each panel, the results are from difference-indifferences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|                           |              | Other              | Within-industry    |
|---------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: VC directorships | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post       | 0.056        | 0.320              | 0.263***           |
|                           | (0.103)      | (0.210)            | (0.075)            |
| Adjusted $\mathbb{R}^2$   | 78.4%        | 63.2%              | 64.5%              |
| Number of observations    | 2935         | 2935               | 2935               |
| Number of unique startups | 235          | 235                | 235                |
| Panel B: VC deals         | Deal volume  | Late round         | Deal size          |
| Treat $\times$ Post       | 0.148***     | 0.042**            | 0.349***           |
|                           | (0.035)      | (0.016)            | (0.062)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$            | 22.3%        | 16.3%              | 19.6%              |
| Number of observations    | 4,571        | $4,\!571$          | 4,571              |
| Number of unique startups | 390          | 390                | 390                |
| Additional controls       | Yes          | Yes                | Yes                |
| Startup fixed effects     | Yes          | Yes                | Yes                |
| VC investor fixed effects | Yes          | Yes                | Yes                |
| Year fixed effects        | Yes          | Yes                | Yes                |

## **E** Additional Instrumental Variable Tests

#### Table E.1.

#### Instrumental Variable (IV): Entrepreneurial States

This table presents results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining the type of directorships held at startups with common VC investment using an alternative subsample of high entrepreneurial states. The sample is limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common VC investment is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage F-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: VC directorshipsVC directorsdirectorships helddirectorships heldAny common VC investment1.441***2.427***0.424(0.422)(0.767)(0.280) |
|---|
|   |
| (0.422) 	(0.767) 	(0.280)   |
|   |
| First-stage F-statistic         111.6         111.6   |
| t-statistic on instrument $10.56$ $10.56$ $10.56$   |
| Number of observations         89,125         89,125         89,125   |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel B: VC deal outcomes  | Deal count    | Late round  | Deal value  |  |
|----------------------------|---------------|-------------|-------------|--|
| Any common VC investment   | $1.425^{***}$ | 0.291***    | 2.317***    |  |
|                            | (0.131)       | (0.056)     | (0.248)     |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 136.2         | 136.2       | 136.2       |  |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 11.67         | 11.67       | 11.67       |  |
| Number of observations     | $122,\!435$   | $122,\!435$ | $122,\!435$ |  |
|                            |               |             |             |  |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel C: Startup exits          | IPO           | Sale                | Failure                  |           |
|---------------------------------|---------------|---------------------|--------------------------|-----------|
| Any common VC investment        | $0.047^{***}$ | $0.028^{*}$         | -0.187***                |           |
|                                 | (0.008)       | (0.017)             | (0.030)                  |           |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic      | 97.8          | 97.8                | 97.8                     |           |
| t-statistic on instrument       | 9.89          | 9.89                | 9.89                     |           |
| Number of observations          | 122,438       | $122,\!438$         | 122,438                  |           |
| Includes additional controls, V | C, industry-  | by-year and headqua | rter-state-by-year fixed | l effects |

#### Table E.2.

Instrumental Variable (IV): No Startups Originally Incorporated in Delaware

This table presents robustness tests for the instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining the consequences of common VC investment using an alternative subsample that excludes startups originally incorporated in Delaware. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|                            |              | Additional         | Same-industry      |  |
|----------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|--|
| Panel A: VC directorships  | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |  |
| Any common VC investment   | 2.320***     | 2.723***           | 1.034***           |  |
|                            | (0.391)      | (0.710)            | (0.233)            |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 124.7        | 124.7              | 124.7              |  |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 11.17        | 11.17              | 11.17              |  |
| Number of observations     | 31,033       | 31,033             | 31,033             |  |
| * * * * * * * * *          | TTO I        |                    |                    |  |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel B: VC deal outcomes  | Deal count | Late round    | Deal value |  |
|----------------------------|------------|---------------|------------|--|
| Any common VC investment   | 1.462***   | $0.371^{***}$ | 2.679***   |  |
|                            | (0.130)    | (0.054)       | (0.253)    |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 135.2      | 135.2         | 135.2      |  |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 11.63      | 11.63         | 11.63      |  |
| Number of observations     | 47,350     | 47,350        | 47,350     |  |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel C: Startup exits          | IPO           | Sale                  | Failure  |  |
|---------------------------------|---------------|-----------------------|----------|--|
| Any common VC investment        | $0.141^{***}$ | 0.011                 | -0.084** |  |
|                                 | (0.028)       | (0.028)               | (0.038)  |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic      | 40.6          | 40.6                  | 40.6     |  |
| t-statistic on instrument       | 6.37          | 6.37                  | 6.37     |  |
| Number of observations          | 47,350        | 47,350                | 47,350   |  |
| Includes additional controls, V | C, industry-b | y-year and fixed effe | ects     |  |

#### Table E.3.

#### Instrumental Variable (IV): "Spray and Pray" Investment

This table presents robustness tests for the instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining the consequences of common VC investment. These regressions exclude startup-year observations associated with the "spray and pray" investment strategy adopted after the advent of cloud computing (i.e., software startups from 2006 to 2018). Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|                            |              | Additional         | Same-industry      |
|----------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: VC directorships  | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |
| Any common VC investment   | 2.069***     | $1.466^{*}$        | 0.226              |
|                            | (0.498)      | (0.748)            | (0.222)            |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 79.6         | 79.6               | 79.6               |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 8.92         | 8.92               | 8.92               |
| Number of observations     | 78,670       | 78,670             | 78,670             |
|                            |              |                    |                    |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel B: VC deal outcomes  | Deal count    | Late round | Deal value  |  |
|----------------------------|---------------|------------|-------------|--|
| Any common VC investment   | $1.258^{***}$ | 0.230***   | 2.088***    |  |
|                            | (0.133)       | (0.060)    | (0.256)     |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 103.2         | 103.2      | 103.2       |  |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 10.16         | 10.16      | 10.16       |  |
| Number of observations     | 113,254       | 113,254    | $113,\!254$ |  |
|                            |               |            |             |  |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel C: Startup exits          | IPO           | Sale                | Failure                  |           |
|---------------------------------|---------------|---------------------|--------------------------|-----------|
| Any common VC investment        | 0.046***      | 0.023               | -0.188***                |           |
|                                 | (0.009)       | (0.018)             | (0.032)                  |           |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic      | 86.2          | 86.2                | 86.2                     |           |
| t-statistic on instrument       | 9.29          | 9.29                | 9.29                     |           |
| Number of observations          | 113,254       | $113,\!254$         | $113,\!254$              |           |
| Includes additional controls, V | C, industry-l | oy-year and headqua | rter-state-by-year fixed | d effects |

#### Table E.4.

#### Instrumental Variable (IV): Excluding Dotcom Bubble

This table presents robustness tests for the instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining the consequences of common VC investment. These regressions exclude startup-year observations associated with the bursting of the dotcom bubble between 1999 and 2001. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|                            |              | Additional         | Same-industry      |  |
|----------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|--|
| Panel A: VC directorships  | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |  |
| Any common VC investment   | 1.579***     | 1.870***           | $0.464^{*}$        |  |
|                            | (0.391)      | (0.632)            | (0.241)            |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 130.4        | 130.4              | 130.4              |  |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 11.42        | 11.42              | 11.42              |  |
| Number of observations     | 93,858       | 93,858             | $93,\!858$         |  |
| T 1 1 11 1                 | TTO .        | 1 . 1 .            |                    |  |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel B: VC deal outcomes  | Deal count | Late round    | Deal value |  |
|----------------------------|------------|---------------|------------|--|
| Any common VC investment   | 1.421***   | $0.321^{***}$ | 2.495***   |  |
|                            | (0.118)    | (0.048)       | (0.223)    |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 152.1      | 152.1         | 152.1      |  |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 12.33      | 12.33         | 12.33      |  |
| Number of observations     | 131,712    | 131,712       | 131,712    |  |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel C: Startup exits          | IPO           | Sale               | Failure                 |            |
|---------------------------------|---------------|--------------------|-------------------------|------------|
| Any common VC investment        | $0.041^{***}$ | 0.030**            | -0.159***               |            |
|                                 | (0.006)       | (0.014)            | (0.023)                 |            |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic      | 146.9         | 146.9              | 146.9                   |            |
| t-statistic on instrument       | 12.12         | 12.12              | 12.12                   |            |
| Number of observations          | 131,714       | 131,714            | 131,714                 |            |
| Includes additional controls, V | C, industry-b | y-year and headqua | rter-state-by-year fixe | ed effects |

### Table E.5.

#### Instrumental Variable (IV): Excluding Financial Crisis

This table presents robustness tests for the instrumental variable (IV) regressions examining the consequences of common VC investment. These regressions exclude startup-year observations associated with the financial crisis period between 2007 and 2009. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|                                 |              | Additional         | Same-industry      |
|---------------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: VC directorships       | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |
| Any common VC investment        | 1.735***     | 2.070***           | $0.569^{**}$       |
|                                 | (0.409)      | (0.699)            | (0.259)            |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic      | 115.2        | 115.2              | 115.2              |
| t-statistic on instrument       | 10.73        | 10.73              | 10.73              |
| Number of director observations | 84,894       | 84,894             | 84,894             |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel B: VC deal outcomes  | Deal volume | Late round  | Deal value |  |
|----------------------------|-------------|-------------|------------|--|
| Any common VC investment   | 1.343***    | 0.290***    | 2.293***   |  |
|                            | (0.130)     | (0.056)     | (0.251)    |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 128.3       | 128.3       | 128.3      |  |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 11.33       | 11.33       | 11.33      |  |
| Number of observations     | $119,\!549$ | $119,\!549$ | 119,549    |  |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects

| Panel C: Startup exits   | IPO           | Sale        | Failure   |  |  |
|--|---------------|-------------|-----------|--|--|
| Any common VC investment   | $0.044^{***}$ | $0.029^{*}$ | -0.187*** |  |  |
|  | (0.007)       | (0.016)     | (0.027)   |  |  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic   | 144.9         | 144.9       | 144.9     |  |  |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 12.04         | 12.04       | 12.04     |  |  |
| Number of observations   | $119,\!549$   | 119,549     | 119,549   |  |  |
| Includes additional controls, VC, industry-by-year and headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects |               |             |           |  |  |

## Table E.6.

Startup Exits and Venture Capital (VC) Bargaining Power

This table presents instrumental variable (IV) regression estimates for a subsample of startups where common VC investors have higher bargaining power with founders. Specifically, we exclude startups where the common VC investor first invests in the startup in a later round when the startup is more mature and the founder has more bargaining power. We present the results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions that explore the direct effect of common ownership on startup exits. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered startup and adjusted for small clusters. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|   | IPO      | Sale    | Failure   |
|---|----------|---------|-----------|
| Panel A: Startup exits                  | (1)      | (2)     | (3)       |
| Any common VC investment                | 0.042*** | 0.006   | -0.162*** |
|   | (0.007)  | (0.016) | (0.027)   |
| Additional controls                     | Yes      | Yes     | Yes       |
| VC investor fixed effects               | Yes      | Yes     | Yes       |
| Headquarter-state-by-year fixed effects | Yes      | Yes     | Yes       |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects          | Yes      | Yes     | Yes       |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic              | 113.9    | 113.9   | 113.9     |
| t-statistic on instrument               | 10.67    | 10.67   | 10.67     |
| Number of observations                  | 102,280  | 102,280 | 102,280   |

## F Exclusion Restriction Robustness Tests

In this Appendix, we use two recent advances in the literature on IV estimation to test and relax the exclusion restriction (Angrist et al., 2010; Conley et al., 2012; Kippersluis and Rietveld, 2018).

The first approach is to estimate the direct effect of the IV on the outcome in a subsample for which the IV likely does not affect the treatment variable, which following the prior literature we refer to as the "zero-first-stage test" (Angrist et al., 2010). The intuition for the test follows the logic of a placebo test. If the first stage is zero, then the reduced-form effect of the IV on the outcome variable should also be zero if the exclusion restriction is satisfied. In our setting, a zero-first-stage implies that being in a treated state has no effect on common VC investment. We consider a zero-first stage group consisting of startups that are in regulated, high-trust industries (education, healthcare, and defense/aerospace). We limit this group to only those that are pure-play startups in the space, as indicated by only having one subindustry. The rationale is that these high-trust, regulated industries that are often subject to governmental and public scrutiny may be more likely to require common VC investors to strictly maintain their loyalty obligations and less likely to agree to the corporate opportunity waiver. We note that this group is limited to only 2,211 observations.

Panel A of Table F.1 summarizes these regression results for VC directorships. Columns (1) - (3) display the estimates for VC directorships, additional startup directorships, and within-industry directorships respectively. In Panel A, we see that the startups in the zero-first-stage group have no relationship with the IV. In contrast, for the remaining sample, which we expect to be related to the IV, we see positive, statistically significant relationships. Thus, these subsample tests provide support for the proposition that the exclusion restriction is satisfied, and the results are consistent with the legal analysis provided in Online Appendix A.

Similarly, Panel A of Table F.2 and Panel A of Table F.3 summarize these regression results for VC deal outcomes and startup exits respectively. Again, we see contrasts between the zero-first-stage group and the remaining sample. In each case, the zero-first-stage group is statistically insignificant (except where the dependent variable is sale, where it is negative and significant at the 10 percent level) while the remaining sample is not. For most outcomes, the point estimate is close to zero, but the smaller sample size lends itself to noisy estimates On the other hand, the estimates are positive and significant in the remaining sample.

Second, we explore the importance of the exclusion restriction by following the local-tozero method outlined in Conley et al. (2012) that estimates different degrees of exclusion restriction violation to generate a plausibly exogenous IV estimate. Their method involves estimating the following equation:

$$Y_{jnhit} = \alpha + \beta CommonOwnership_{jnhit} + \mu X_{jnhit} + \zeta Z_{jnhit} + f_j + \gamma_{ht} + \rho_{it} + \varepsilon_{jnhit} \quad (F.1)$$

where  $\zeta$  is a parameter measuring the plausibility of the exclusion restriction and  $Z_{jnhit}$  is the IV, that is, being in a treated state after the adoption of COW laws. The difference between the primary IV specification (i.e., Equation 3 in the main paper) is the presence of the term  $\zeta Z_{jnhit}$ . In the main specification, we assume the exclusion restriction holds and  $\zeta = 0$ . If the exclusion restriction is not violated, then this method produces the same confidence interval as a traditional IV regression. If the exclusion restriction is violated, then different degrees of violation can be incorporated into the original estimate.

The estimates that allow for exclusion restriction violation are Bayesian. The estimates are based on updating a prior without exclusion restriction violation to a posterior with violations. To see this more clearly, let the distribution for  $\beta$  be approximated as follows:

$$\hat{\beta} \sim N\left(\beta, Var_{2SLS}\right) + A\zeta$$

$$Prior = \zeta \sim N\left(0, \Omega_{\zeta}\right)$$
(F.2)

$$\beta \sim N\left(\beta, Var_{2SLS} + A\Omega_{\zeta}A'\right)$$

where  $Var_{2SLS}$  is the variance-covariance matrix and A is the projection matrix from estimating the two-stage least-squares estimator from Equation F.1. Exclusion restriction violations are represented by  $\zeta$ . In contrast to the traditional IV approach, where  $\zeta$  is assumed to be zero, we replace that assumption with the assumption that  $\zeta$  is close to, but not necessarily equal to, zero. We do this by specifying a distribution for  $\zeta$ . This can be symmetrical around zero, for example, by specifying a normal distribution centered at zero as shown in the equation above. If the underlying economic arguments suggest that the direction of potential exclusion restriction violations are ambiguous, an uninformative prior of 0 is reasonable.

Alternatively, Kippersluis and Rietveld (2018) develop a method for estimating a sensible prior distribution to use as an input when generating plausibly exogenous IV estimates. The intuition for their approach to generating an informative prior is to use observable changes in coefficient estimates and standard errors associated with the IV stemming from different subsamples of the data. They suggest using the zero-first-stage test discussed above in conjunction with a formula based on Imbens and Rubin (2015) for estimating the variance. Specifically,  $\Omega_{\zeta} = \left(0.125\sqrt{S_Z^2 + S_R^2}\right)$  where  $S_Z$  is the standard error for the zero-first-stage test and  $S_R$  is the standard error from the remaining sample.

Panel B of Table F.1 summarizes the plausibly exogenous IV estimates for directorships. The results in the first row assume exclusion restriction violations are symmetric around zero but introduce uncertainty using the Imbens and Rubin formula. While the size of the standard errors is larger than in the main specifications, the results are statistically significant. The results in the second row allow for a positive violation of the exclusion restriction, where the mean is 0.05 and the variance is that from the Imbens and Rubin formula. This effectively allows for a meaningful unobservable factor that is between 4% to 10% of the magnitude of the estimate on common VC investment. For the VC directorships, the results from the plausibly exogenous IV estimates reveal that common VC investment remains positively and significantly associated even if the exclusion restriction does not hold precisely.

Panel B of Table F.2 summarizes the plausibly exogenous tests for the VC deals. First, using the Imbens and Rubin assumption of symmetric uncertainty does not materially change any of the inferences for deal volume, late-round deals, or deal amount. Put another way, even with larger standard errors, all estimates remain statistically significant. Second, when we add meaningful violations of the exclusion restriction (ranging from 3% to 21% of the magnitude of the estimate on common VC investment), we observe no change in the statistical significance and no change in the materiality of deal volume or deal amount. However, the economic magnitude of late-round deal volume is no longer positive with a 21% violation of the exclusion restriction.

Panel B of Table F.3 summarizes the plausibly exogenous tests for startup exits. Using the Imbens and Rubin uncertainty does not materially change the inferences for either IPOs or failures, but it does eliminate statistical significance for sales. While the precision of the estimate is smaller for sales, the economic magnitude of the point estimate remains the same.

Thus, these analyses lead us to conclude that while there may be minor violations of the exclusion restriction, the IV approach provides a reasonable way for identifying the effect of common VC investment on each of the major outcomes: directorships, deals, and startup exits.

### Table F.1.

#### Assessing the Exclusion Restriction Assumption for Directorships

This table summarizes tests related to potential violations of the exclusion restriction assumption. Panel A examines the direct effect of the IV on directorship outcomes for the candidate zero-first-stage and remaining group. The zero-first-stage is defined as startups in regulated industries and do not indicate additional subindustries. Panel B reports the IV and plausibly exogenous IV estimates. The plausibly exogenous IV is estimated using the procedure in Conley et al. (2012) and the variance for the prior distribution is the Imbens and Rubin uncertainty based on the procedure in Kippersluis and Rietveld (2018). Common ownership is an indicator for having a common owner. Controls and fixed effects are noted in the bottom row. Robust standard errors clustered by startup are reported below the coefficient estimates. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate statistical significance at the 1%, 5%, and 10% levels, respectively.

|  | VC            | Additional   | Same-industry |
|--|---------------|--|---------------|
|  | directorships | directorships  | directorships |
| Panel A. The effect of COW on directorships                  | (1)           | (2)  | (3)           |
| Zero-first stage group $\#1$                                 | -0.022        | 0.835  | -0.072        |
|  | (0.084)       | (0.674)  | (0.046)       |
| Observations   | 2,211         | 2,211  | 2,211         |
| Remaining group  | $0.119^{***}$ | $0.122^{***}$  | 0.050***      |
|  | (0.031)       | (0.050)  | (0.019)       |
| Observations   | 139,963       | 139,963  | 139,963       |
|  | VC            | Additional   | Same-industry |
|  | directorships | directorships  | directorships |
| Panel B. The effect of common VC investment on directorships | (1)           | (2)  | (3)           |
| IV   | 1.203***      | 1.345***   | 0.502***      |
|  | (0.314)       | (0.510)  | (0.192)       |
| Plausibly Exogenous IV, $\zeta \sim (0.00, \Omega_{\zeta})$  | $1.159^{***}$ | $1.539^{*}$  | $0.575^{***}$ |
|  | (0.307)       | directorships<br>(2)<br>0.835<br>(0.674)<br>2,211<br>0.122***<br>(0.050)<br>139,963<br>Additional<br>directorships<br>(2)<br>1.345***<br>(0.510) | (0.190)       |
| Plausibly Exogenous IV, $\zeta \sim (0.05, \Omega_{\zeta})$  | $0.698^{**}$  | 0.838  | -0.004        |
|  | (0.334)       | (0.996)  | (0.202)       |
| Observations   | $142,\!174$   | $142,\!174$  | $142,\!174$   |
| Additional startup and VC controls                           | Yes           | Yes  | Yes           |
| Startup fixed effects  | Yes           | Yes  | Yes           |
| VC fixed effects   | Yes           | Yes  | Yes           |
| Year fixed effects   | Yes           | Yes  | Yes           |

## Table F.2.

### Assessing the Exclusion Restriction Assumption for Deal Outcomes

This table summarizes tests related to potential violations of the exclusion restriction assumption. Panel A examines the direct effect of the IV on venture capital (VC) deals for the zero-first-stage and remaining group. The zero-first-stage is defined as those startups in regulated industries and do not indicate additional subindustries. Panel B reports the IV and plausibly exogenous IV estimates. The plausibly exogenous IV is estimated using the procedure in Conley et al. (2012) and the variance for the prior distribution is the Imbens and Rubin uncertainty based on the procedure in Kippersluis and Rietveld (2018). Common ownership is an indicator for having a common owner. Controls and fixed effects are noted in the bottom rows. Standard errors clustered by startup are reported below the coefficient estimates. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate statistical significance at the 1%, 5%, and 10% levels, respectively.

|  | Deal count  | Late stage  | Deal value    |
|--|-------------|-------------|---------------|
| Panel A. The effect of COW on deal outcomes                  | (1)         | (2)         | (3)           |
| Zero-first stage group $\#1$                                 | 0.032       | 0.023       | 0.041         |
|  | (0.046)     | (0.023)     | (0.099)       |
| Observations   | 2,211       | 2,211       | 2,211         |
| Remaining group  | 0.114***    | 0.024***    | $0.198^{***}$ |
|  | (0.008)     | (0.005)     | (0.017)       |
| Observations   | 139,963     | 139,963     | 139,963       |
| Panel B. The effect of common VC investment on deal outcomes | (1)         | (2)         | (3)           |
| IV   | 1.143***    | 0.241***    | 1.987***      |
|  | (0.102)     | (0.046)     | (0.201)       |
| Plausibly Exogenous IV, $\zeta \sim (0.00, \Omega_{\zeta})$  | 1.143****   | 0.241***    | 1.987***      |
|  | (0.018)     | (0.055)     | (0.238)       |
| Plausibly Exogenous IV, $\zeta \sim (0.05, \Omega_{\zeta})$  | 0.637***    | -0.265***   | 1.480***      |
|  | (0.118)     | (0.055)     | (0.238)       |
| Observations   | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$   |
| Additional startup and VC controls                           | Yes         | Yes         | Yes           |
| Startup fixed effects  | Yes         | Yes         | Yes           |
| VC fixed effects   | Yes         | Yes         | Yes           |
| Year fixed effects   | Yes         | Yes         | Yes           |

#### Table F.3.

#### Assessing the Exclusion Restriction Assumption for Startup Exits

This table summarizes tests related to potential violations of the exclusion restriction assumption. Panel A examines the direct effect of the IV on startup exits for the zero-first-stage and remaining group. The zero-first-stage is defined as startups that in regulated industries and do not indicate additional subindustries. Panel B reports the IV and plausibly exogenous IV estimates. The plausibly exogenous IV is estimated using Conley et al. (2012) and the prior distribution with Imbens and Rubin uncertainty follows the procedure in Kippersluis and Rietveld (2018). Common VC investment is an indicator for having a common owner. Controls and fixed effects are noted in the bottom rows. Standard errors clustered by startup are reported below the coefficient estimates. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate statistical significance at the 1%, 5%, and 10% levels, respectively.

|   | IPO         | Sale         | Failure         |
|---|-------------|--------------|-----------------|
| Panel A. The effect of COW on startup exits                   | (1)         | (2)          | (3)             |
| Zero-first stage group $\#1$                                  | 0.0029      | -0.0165*     | 0.0062          |
|   | (0.0021)    | (0.0097)     | (0.0137)        |
| Observations  | $2,\!197$   | $2,\!197$    | $2,\!197$       |
| Remaining group   | 0.0026***   | 0.0020**     | -0.0100***      |
|   | (0.0004)    | (0.0009)     | (0.0012)        |
| Observations  | $139,\!172$ | $139,\!172$  | $139,\!172$     |
| Panel B. The effect of common VC investment on startup exits  | (1)         | (2)          | (3)             |
| IV  | 0.0378***   | $0.0258^{*}$ | -0.1413***      |
|   | (0.0062)    | (0.0136)     | (0.0218)        |
| Plausibly Exogenous IV, $\zeta \sim (0.0000, \Omega_{\zeta})$ | 0.0378***   | 0.0259       | $-0.1413^{***}$ |
|   | (0.0072)    | (0.0221)     | (0.0328)        |
| Plausibly Exogenous IV, $\zeta \sim (0.0001, \Omega_{\zeta})$ | 0.0363***   | 0.0245       | $-0.1430^{***}$ |
|   | (0.0072)    | (0.0221)     | (0.0328)        |
| Observations  | $141,\!371$ | $141,\!371$  | $141,\!371$     |
| Additional startup and VC controls                            | Yes         | Yes          | Yes             |
| VC fixed effects  | Yes         | Yes          | Yes             |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects                                | Yes         | Yes          | Yes             |

## G Additional Difference-in-differences Tests

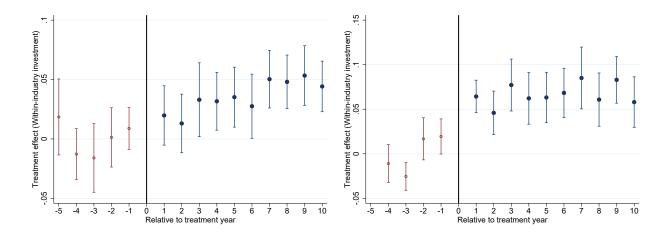
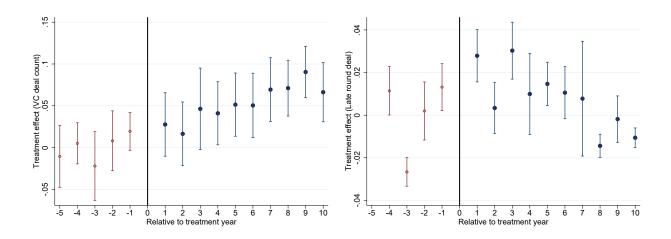
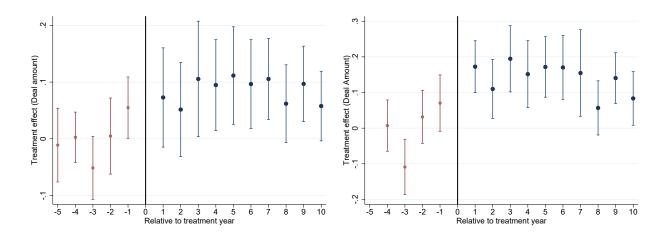


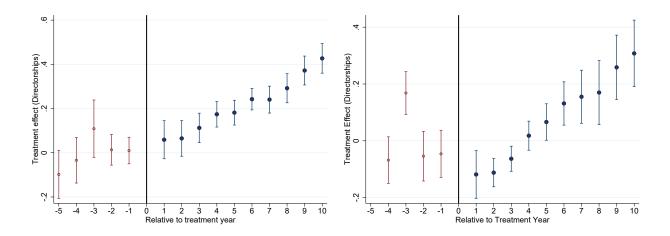
Figure G.1. Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on withinindustry investment. The figures plot the impact of COW legislation on VC deal volume following the law changes by year relative to the law change. The figures show a window spanning from five years before the law changes to ten years after the changes. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated vears. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects and includes controls for startup and VC characteristics including total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, the number of funds, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of investments in same headquarter state, and percent of investments in same primary industry. A full set of dummy variables for relative years are included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.



**Figure G.2.** Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on deal volume. The figures plot the impact of COW legislation on VC deal volume following the law changes by year relative to the law change. The figures show a window spanning from five years before the law changes to ten years after the changes. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects and includes controls for startup and VC characteristics including total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of investments in same headquarter state, and percent of investments in same primary industry. A full set of dummy variables for relative years are included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.



**Figure G.3.** Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on deal amount. The figures plot the impact of COW legislation on VC deal volume following the law changes by year relative to the law change. The figures show a window spanning from five years before the law changes to ten years after the changes. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects and includes controls for startup and VC characteristics including total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of investments in same headquarter state, and percent of investments in same primary industry. A full set of dummy variables for relative years are included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.



Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on VC Figure G.4. directorships. The figures plot the impact of COW legislation on VC directorships following the law changes by year relative to the law change. The figures show a window spanning from five years before the law changes to ten years after the changes. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup and year fixed effects and controls for total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Pregin. A full set of dummy variables for relative years are included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.

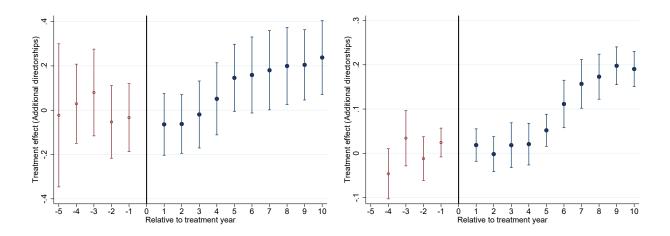


Figure G.5. Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on common VC directorships. The figures plot the impact of COW legislation on common VC directorships following the law changes by year relative to the law change. The figures show a window spanning from five years before the law changes to ten years after the changes. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup and year fixed effects and controls for total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Pregin. A full set of dummy variables for relative years are included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.

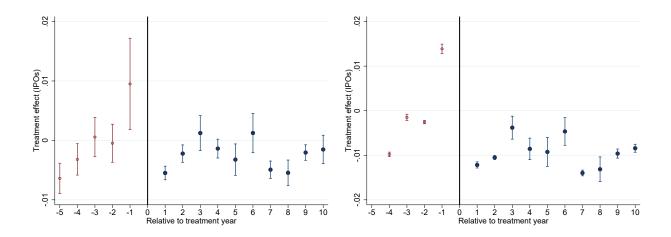


Figure G.6. Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on startup IPOs. The figures plot the impact of COW legislation on same-industry VC directorships following the law changes by year relative to the law change. The figures show a window spanning from five years before the law changes to ten years after the changes. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup and year fixed effects and includes controls for total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. A full set of dummy variables for relative years are included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.

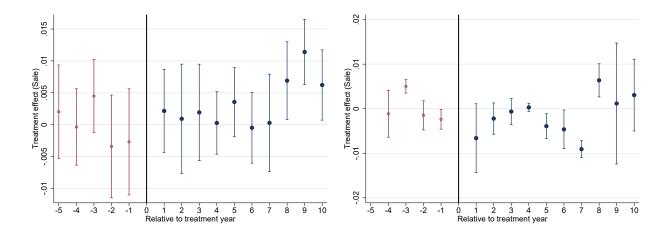


Figure G.7. Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on sales. The figures plot the impact of COW legislation on same-industry VC directorships following the law changes by year relative to the law change. The figures show a window spanning from five years before the law changes to ten years after the changes. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup and year fixed effects and includes controls for total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. A full set of dummy variables for relative years are included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.

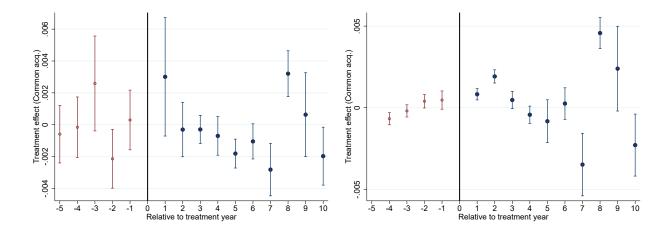


Figure G.8. Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on startup being aquired by a firm with a common VC investor. The figures plot the impact of COW legislation on same-industry VC directorships following the law changes by year relative to the law change. The figures show a window spanning from five years before the law changes to ten years after the changes. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup and year fixed effects and includes controls for total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. A full set of dummy variables for relative years are included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.

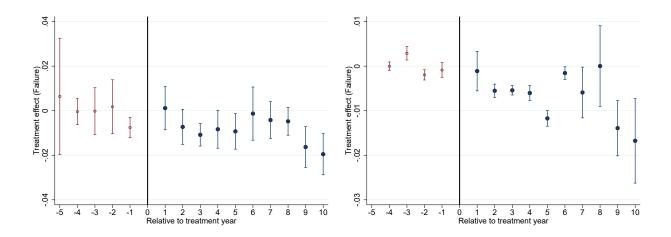


Figure G.9. Dynamic effects of corporate opportunity waiver (COW) legislation on startup failure. The figures plot the impact of COW legislation on same-industry VC directorships following the law changes by year relative to the law change. The figures show a window spanning from five years before the law changes to ten years after the changes. Coefficient estimates are normalized relative to the treatment years and inclusive of partially treated years. The straight lines represent 90% confidence intervals, adjusted for incorporation state-level clustering. The coefficients estimated are based on a difference-in-differences specification that includes startup and year fixed effects and includes controls for total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. A full set of dummy variables for relative years are included in the regression, but only those in the window are plotted. The figure on the left plots the coefficients for the full sample and the figure on the right plots the coefficients for the sample limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York.

#### Table G.1.

#### Reduced Form: Within-industry Investment by Venture Capital (VC) Investors

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In Panel A, the dependent variable is an indicator variable for whether a startup receives financing from a VC with a previous investment in the same industry. In Panel B and C, this common VC investment is broken down into extensive margin (Panel B) and invensive margin (Panel C). Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. For the dependent variables, industry is defined based on Preqin's primary industry classification. For the industry fixed effects, the adjusted primary industry classification, which is coarser than the primary industry classification, is used. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: Within-industry investment        | (1)                    | (2)         | (3)         | (4)         | (5)         | (6)         |
|--|------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Treat                                      | $0.016^{*}$<br>(0.009) |             |             |             |             |             |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.055***               | 0.089***    | 0.061***    | 0.075***    | 0.071***    | 0.076***    |
|  | (0.010)                | (0.023)     | (0.023)     | (0.014)     | (0.013)     | (0.013)     |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years       |                        |             | 0.026***    | 0.021***    | 0.021***    | 0.023***    |
|  |                        |             | (0.008)     | (0.005)     | (0.006)     | (0.006)     |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 3.3%                   | 10.9%       | 15.8%       | 15.8%       | 16.1%       | 15.6%       |
| Panel B: Extensive margin                  |                        |             |             |             |             |             |
| Treat                                      | 0.006*                 |             |             |             |             |             |
|  | (0.003)                |             |             |             |             |             |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.015***               | 0.025***    | 0.018***    | 0.023***    | 0.021***    | 0.023***    |
|  | (0.003)                | (0.006)     | (0.006)     | (0.003)     | (0.003)     | (0.003)     |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years       |                        |             | $0.005^{*}$ | 0.003*      | 0.005**     | $0.004^{*}$ |
|  |                        |             | (0.003)     | (0.002)     | (0.002)     | (0.002)     |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 1.6%                   | 5.2%        | 6.8%        | 6.6%        | 6.7%        | 6.0%        |
| Panel C: Intensive margin                  |                        |             |             |             |             |             |
| Treat                                      | 0.010                  |             |             |             |             |             |
|  | (0.007)                |             |             |             |             |             |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.042***               | 0.067***    | 0.044**     | 0.053***    | 0.051***    | 0.055***    |
|  | (0.008)                | (0.018)     | (0.018)     | (0.011)     | (0.011)     | (0.011)     |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years       |                        |             | 0.022***    | 0.019***    | 0.018***    | 0.020***    |
|  |                        |             | (0.006)     | (0.004)     | (0.004)     | (0.005)     |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 3.1%                   | 10.2%       | 13.4%       | 13.3%       | 13.6%       | 13.0%       |
| Additional variables                       | Yes                    | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         |
| Year fixed effects                         | Yes                    | Yes         | Yes         | No          | No          | No          |
| Startup fixed effects                      | No                     | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | yes         |
| VC investor fixed effects                  | No                     | No          | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         |
| HQ-state-by-year fixed effects             | No                     | No          | No          | Yes         | Yes         | No          |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects             | No                     | No          | No          | No          | Yes         | No          |
| HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects | No                     | No          | No          | No          | No          | Yes         |
| Number of observations                     | $142,\!174$            | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ | $141,\!296$ | $141,\!296$ | 139,559     |
| Number of migue startups                   | at 14,991              | //14,991    | 14,991      | 14,8964     | 14,896      | 14,794      |

#### Table G.2.

#### Reduced Form: Directorships

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In Panel A, the dependent variable is venture capital (VC) directorships, defined as the total number of directorships held by VC fund leaders in the startup. In Panel B, the dependent variable is the average number of other directorships that are held by VC fund leaders. In Panel C, the dependent variable is the average number of within-industry directorships held by VC fund leaders. For the dependent variables, industry is defined based on Preqin's primary industry classification. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. For the industry fixed effects, the adjusted primary industry classification, which is coarser than the primary industry classification, is used. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation and adjusted for small clusters. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: VC directors                       | (1)           | (2)         | (3)         | (4)         | (5)         | (6)      |
|---|---------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|----------|
| Treat                                       | 0.200***      |             |             |             |             |          |
|   | (0.051)       |             |             |             |             |          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                         | 0.130***      | 0.254***    | 0.081**     | $0.050^{*}$ | 0.067***    | 0.064**  |
|   | (0.047)       | (0.055)     | (0.035)     | (0.026)     | (0.024)     | (0.031)  |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years        |               |             | 0.231***    | 0.262***    | 0.239***    | 0.243*** |
|   |               |             | (0.061)     | (0.044)     | (0.044)     | (0.046)  |
| Adjusted $R^2$                              | 39.6%         | 74.1%       | 77.3%       | 77.3%       | 77.4%       | 77.6%    |
| Panel B: Additional directorships held      |               |             |             |             |             |          |
| Treat                                       | $0.162^{***}$ |             |             |             |             |          |
|   | (0.050)       |             |             |             |             |          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                         | 0.209***      | 0.258***    | 0.089       | 0.104***    | 0.078**     | 0.053    |
|   | (0.041)       | (0.084)     | (0.059)     | (0.038)     | (0.034)     | (0.035)  |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years        |               |             | 0.230***    | 0.255***    | 0.249***    | 0.284**  |
|   |               |             | (0.046)     | (0.051)     | (0.050)     | (0.045)  |
| Adjusted $R^2$                              | 28.6%         | 65.8%       | 67.3%       | 67.4%       | 67.8%       | 67.5%    |
| Panel C: Within-industry directorships held |               |             |             |             |             |          |
| Treat                                       | $0.039^{**}$  |             |             |             |             |          |
|   | (0.016)       |             |             |             |             |          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                         | 0.105***      | 0.094***    | 0.020**     | 0.003       | -0.014*     | -0.019*  |
|   | (0.019)       | (0.028)     | (0.009)     | (0.009)     | (0.008)     | (0.011)  |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years        |               |             | 0.115***    | 0.142***    | 0.127***    | 0.130**  |
|   |               |             | (0.028)     | (0.020)     | (0.020)     | (0.019)  |
| Adjusted $R^2$                              | 17.3%         | 62.8%       | 64.1%       | 64.1%       | 66.8%       | 66.5%    |
| Additional variables                        | Yes           | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | Yes      |
| Year fixed effects                          | Yes           | Yes         | Yes         | No          | No          | No       |
| Startup fixed effects                       | No            | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | yes      |
| VC investor fixed effects                   | No            | No          | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         | Yes      |
| HQ-state-by-year fixed effects              | No            | No          | No          | Yes         | Yes         | No       |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects              | No            | No          | No          | No          | Yes         | No       |
| HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects  | No            | No          | No          | No          | No          | Yes      |
| Number of observations                      | $100,\!894$   | $100,\!894$ | $100,\!894$ | $100,\!310$ | $100,\!310$ | 98,639   |
| Number of unique startups                   | 10,264        | 10,264      | 10,264      | 10,206      | 10,206      | 10,119   |

Electronic copy available at: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3406205

#### Table G.3.

#### Reduced Form: Venture Capital (VC) Deals

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In Panel A, the dependent variable is deal volume, which is defined as any VC equity financing deal a firm receives in a given year. In Panel B, the dependent variable is late-round VC deal volume, which is defined as a round of equity VC financing greater than the seed or first round. In Panel C, the dependent variable is deal value, defined as the natural log of one plus the deal value in millions of 2010 dollars. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: VC deal volume                    | (1)          | (2)         | (3)         | (4)      | (5)      | (6)      |
|--|--------------|-------------|-------------|----------|----------|----------|
| Treat                                      | $0.040^{**}$ |             |             |          |          |          |
|  | (0.016)      |             |             |          |          |          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.067***     | 0.137***    | 0.092***    | 0.114*** | 0.109*** | 0.116*** |
|  | (0.014)      | (0.033)     | (0.034)     | (0.020)  | (0.021)  | (0.021)  |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years       |              |             | 0.045***    | 0.037*** | 0.040*** | 0.042*** |
|  |              |             | (0.015)     | (0.010)  | (0.010)  | (0.011)  |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 4.1%         | 12.3%       | 18.3%       | 18.3%    | 18.6%    | 18.4%    |
| Panel B: Late round deal volume            |              |             |             |          |          |          |
| Treat                                      | $0.013^{*}$  |             |             |          |          |          |
|  | (0.007)      |             |             |          |          |          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.025***     | 0.035***    | 0.026**     | 0.034*** | 0.032*** | 0.035*** |
|  | (0.005)      | (0.008)     | (0.011)     | (0.007)  | (0.007)  | (0.008)  |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years       |              |             | -0.005      | -0.011*  | -0.010   | -0.010   |
|  |              |             | (0.009)     | (0.006)  | (0.006)  | (0.007)  |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 3.0%         | 6.1%        | 9.0%        | 9.0%     | 9.2%     | 8.8%     |
| Panel C: Deal value                        |              |             |             |          |          |          |
| Treat                                      | $0.079^{**}$ |             |             |          |          |          |
|  | (0.038)      |             |             |          |          |          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.121***     | 0.253***    | 0.180***    | 0.222*** | 0.206*** | 0.218*** |
|  | (0.033)      | (0.062)     | (0.068)     | (0.044)  | (0.043)  | (0.043)  |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years       |              |             | 0.034       | 0.018    | 0.025    | 0.033    |
|  |              |             | (0.031)     | (0.024)  | (0.025)  | (0.026)  |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 2.7%         | 7.5%        | 14.7%       | 14.7%    | 15.2%    | 14.9%    |
| Additional variables                       | Yes          | Yes         | Yes         | Yes      | Yes      | Yes      |
| Year fixed effects                         | Yes          | Yes         | Yes         | No       | No       | No       |
| Startup fixed effects                      | No           | Yes         | Yes         | Yes      | Yes      | yes      |
| VC investor fixed effects                  | No           | No          | Yes         | Yes      | Yes      | Yes      |
| HQ-state-by-year fixed effects             | No           | No          | No          | Yes      | Yes      | No       |
| Industry-by-year fixed effects             | No           | No          | No          | No       | Yes      | No       |
| HQ-state-by-industry-by-year fixed effects | No           | No          | No          | No       | No       | Yes      |
| Number of observations                     | $142,\!174$  | $142,\!174$ | $142,\!174$ | 141,296  | 141,296  | 139,559  |
| Number of unique startups                  | 14,991       | 14,991      | 14,991      | 14,896   | 14,896   | 14,794   |

Electronic copy available at: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3406205

#### Table G.4.

#### Reduced Form: Time Between Venture Capital (VC) Deals

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). The dependent variable is the time between VC deal rounds, defined in years. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Dependent variable = Time between deals (years) |             |            |            |  |
|---|-------------|------------|------------|--|
|   | (1)         | (2)        | (3)        |  |
| Treat   | $0.065^{*}$ |            |            |  |
|   | (0.035)     |            |            |  |
| Treat $\times$ Post                             | -0.161***   | -0.064     | -0.026     |  |
|   | (0.033)     | (0.070)    | (0.076)    |  |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years            |             |            | -0.063     |  |
|   |             |            | (0.116)    |  |
| Additional controls                             | Yes         | Yes        | Yes        |  |
| Year fixed effects                              | Yes         | Yes        | Yes        |  |
| Startup fixed effects                           | No          | Yes        | Yes        |  |
| VC fixed effects                                | No          | Yes        | Yes        |  |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                  | 2.8%        | 17.0%      | 18.3%      |  |
| Number of observations                          | $28,\!047$  | $23,\!164$ | $23,\!164$ |  |
| Number of unique startups                       | 12,737      | 7,854      | 7,854      |  |

#### Table G.5.

#### Reduced Form: High Entrepreneurship States

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). For these regressions, the sample is limited to startups incorporated in Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: Within-industry investment by VCs       | Within-industry   | Extensive margin   | Intensive margin   |
|--|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Treat $\times$ Post                              | $0.112^{***}$     | 0.028***           | 0.086**            |
|  | (0.018)           | (0.004)            | (0.015)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                   | 15.8%             | 6.7%               | 13.3%              |
| Number of observations                           | 123,327           | 123,327            | 123,327            |
| Number of unique startups                        | $13,\!512$        | $13,\!512$         | 13,512             |
| Includes additional controls, startup, VC, and y | ear fixed effects |                    |                    |
|  |                   | Other              | Within-industry    |
| Panel B: VC directorships                        | VC directors      | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post                              | $0.164^{*}$       | 0.367**            | 0.111***           |
|  | (0.056)           | (0.082)            | (0.014)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                   | 77.6%             | 66.1%              | 67.0%              |
| Number of director observations                  | 89,703            | 89,703             | 89,703             |
| Number of unique startups                        | 9,470             | 9,470              | 9,470              |
| Includes additional controls, startup, VC, and y | ear fixed effects |                    |                    |
| Panel C: VC deals                                | Deal volume       | Late round         | Deal size          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                              | $0.169^{**}$      | 0.036***           | $0.284^{***}$      |
|  | (0.030)           | (0.005)            | (0.048)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                   | 18.4%             | 8.9%               | 14.5%              |
| Number of observations                           | 123,327           | 123,327            | 123,327            |
| Number of unique startups                        | $13,\!512$        | $13,\!512$         | 13,512             |
| Includes additional controls, startup, VC, and y | ear fixed effects |                    |                    |
| Panel D: Exits                                   | IPO               | Sale               | Failure            |
| Treat $\times$ Post                              | 0.004**           | $0.003^{*}$        | -0.012**           |
|  | (0.001)           | (0.001)            | (0.003)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                   | 2.4%              | 2.5%               | 3.5%               |
| Number of observations                           | 123,328           | 123,328            | 123,328            |
| Number of unique startups                        | $13,\!512$        | 13,512             | 13,512             |
| Includes additional controls, VC, and year fixed | effects           |                    |                    |

#### Table G.6.

Reduced Form: Excluding Startups Originally Incorporated in Delaware

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). For these regressions, the sample is limited to startups not originally incorporated in Delaware. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: Within-industry investment by VCs        | Within-industry   | Extensive margin | Intensive margin |
|---|-------------------|------------------|------------------|
| Treat $\times$ Post                               | 0.087***          | 0.027***         | 0.062**          |
|   | (0.030)           | (0.006)          | (0.025)          |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                    | 14.2%             | 6.2%             | 11.9%            |
| Number of observations                            | 47,739            | 47,739           | 47,739           |
| Number of unique startups                         | 4,109             | 4,109            | 4,109            |
| Includes additional controls, startup, VC, and ye | ear fixed effects |                  |                  |

|                                 |              | Other              | Within-industry    |
|---------------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel B: VC directorships       | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post             | 0.333***     | 0.332***           | $0.171^{***}$      |
|                                 | (0.036)      | (0.106)            | (0.034)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                  | 77.3%        | 63.4%              | 58.8%              |
| Number of director observations | 31,396       | 31,396             | 31,396             |
| Number of unique startups       | 2,569        | 2,569              | 2,569              |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, and year fixed effects

Number of unique startups

Includes additional controls, VC and year fixed effects

| Panel C: VC deals                                   | Deal volume     | Late round | Deal size     |
|---|-----------------|------------|---------------|
| Treat $\times$ Post                                 | 0.146***        | 0.037***   | $0.276^{***}$ |
|   | (0.042)         | (0.011)    | (0.068)       |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                      | 16.8%           | 9.1%       | 15.9%         |
| Number of observations                              | 47,739          | 47,739     | 47,739        |
| Number of unique startups                           | 4,109           | 4,109      | 4,109         |
| Includes additional controls, startup, VC, and year | r fixed effects |            |               |
| Panel D: Exits                                      | IPO             | Sale       | Failure       |
| Treat $\times$ Post                                 | 0.008***        | 0.002      | 0.002         |
|   | (0.003)         | (0.002)    | (0.007)       |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                      | 2.4%            | 2.9%       | 3.2%          |
| Number of observations                              | 47,739          | 47,739     | 47,739        |

63

4,109

4,109

4,109

#### Table G.7.

#### Reduced Form: "Spray and Pray" Investment

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). These regressions exclude startup-year observations associated with the "spray and pray" investment strategy adopted after the advent of cloud computing (i.e., software startups from 2006 to 2018). Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state for a specific fund in Preqin. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: Within-industry investment by VCs        | Within-industry   | Extensive margin   | Intensive margin   |
|---|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Treat $\times$ Post                               | 0.058***          | 0.020***           | 0.039***           |
|   | (0.017)           | (0.005)            | (0.013)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                    | 25.1%             | 7.3%               | 12.5%              |
| Number of observations                            | 114,045           | 114,045            | 114,045            |
| Number of unique startups                         | $12,\!458$        | 12,458             | 12,458             |
| Includes additional controls, startup, VC, and ye | ear fixed effects |                    |                    |
|   |                   | Other              | Within-industry    |
| Panel B: VC directorships                         | VC directors      | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post                               | 0.194***          | $0.149^{**}$       | 0.032              |
|   | (0.046)           | (0.073)            | (0.020)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                    | 77.7%             | 72.3%              | 66.6%              |
| Number of director observations                   | 79,183            | 79,183             | 79,183             |
| Number of unique startups                         | 8,356             | 8,356              | 8,356              |
| Includes additional controls, startup, VC, and ye | ear fixed effects |                    |                    |
| Panel C: VC deals                                 | Deal volume       | Late round         | Deal size          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                               | 0.097***          | 0.019***           | 0.168***           |
|   | (0.028)           | (0.006)            | (0.052)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                    | 27.8%             | 9.0%               | 15.5%              |
| Number of observations                            | 114,045           | $114,\!045$        | 114,045            |
| Number of unique startups                         | 12,458            | $12,\!458$         | $12,\!458$         |
| Includes additional controls, startup, VC, and ye | ear fixed effects |                    |                    |
| Panel D: Exits                                    | IPO               | Sale               | Failure            |
| Treat $\times$ Post                               | 0.003***          | 0.001              | -0.010***          |
|   | (0.001)           | (0.001)            | (0.002)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                    | 2.4%              | 2.5%               | 3.9%               |
| Number of observations                            | 114,045           | 114,045            | 114,045            |
| Number of unique startups                         | 12,458            | 12,458             | 12,458             |
| Includes additional controls, VC and year fixed   | effect64          |                    |                    |

#### Table G.8.

#### Reduced Form: Excluding Dotcom Bubble

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). These regressions exclude startupyear observations associated with the bursting of the dotcom bubble between 1999 and 2001. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: Within-industry investment by VCs        | Within-industry    | Extensive margin   | Intensive margin   |
|---|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Treat $\times$ Post                               | 0.089***           | 0.025***           | $0.067^{***}$      |
|   | (0.028)            | (0.007)            | (0.021)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                    | 15.5%              | 6.4%               | 13.1%              |
| Number of observations                            | 132,481            | 132,481            | 132,481            |
| Number of unique startups                         | 14,972             | 14,972             | 14,972             |
| Includes additional startup controls, startup and | year fixed effects |                    |                    |
|   |                    | Other              | Within-industry    |
| Panel B: VC directorships                         | VC directors       | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post                               | 0.206***           | 0.231**            | 0.090***           |
|   | (0.042)            | (0.107)            | (0.032)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                    | 78.0%              | 67.2%              | 64.7%              |
| Number of director observations                   | 94,370             | 94,370             | 94,370             |
| Number of unique startups                         | 10,253             | 10,253             | 10,253             |
| Includes additional startup controls, startup and | year fixed effects |                    |                    |
| Panel C: VC deals                                 | Deal volume        | Late round         | Deal size          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                               | $0.144^{***}$      | 0.032***           | 0.260***           |
|   | (0.041)            | (0.009)            | (0.075)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                    | 18.0%              | 9.0%               | 8.0%               |
| Number of observations                            | 132,481            | 132,481            | 132,481            |
| Number of unique startups                         | 14,972             | $14,\!972$         | $14,\!972$         |
| Includes additional startup controls, startup and | year fixed effects |                    |                    |
| Panel D: Exits                                    | IPO                | Sale               | Failure            |
| Treat $\times$ Post                               | 0.003***           | $0.002^{*}$        | -0.011***          |
|   | (0.001)            | (0.001)            | (0.002)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                                    | 2.2%               | 2.3%               | 3.5%               |
| Number of observations                            | 132,481            | 132,481            | 132,481            |
| Number of unique startups                         | 14,972             | 14,972             | 14,972             |
| Includes additional startup controls and year fix | ed effects         |                    |                    |

#### Table G.9.

#### Reduced Form: Excluding Financial Crisis

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). These regressions exclude startup-year observations associated with the financial crisis period between 2007 and 2009. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: Within-industry investment by VCs | Within-industry | Extensive margin | Intensive margin |
|--|-----------------|------------------|------------------|
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.070***        | 0.018***         | $0.054^{***}$    |
|  | (0.019)         | (0.005)          | (0.015)          |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 16.7%           | 7.0%             | 11.2%            |
| Number of observations                     | 120,330         | 120,330          | 120,330          |
| Number of unique startups                  | 14,983          | 14,983           | 14,983           |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects

|                                 |              | Other              | Within-industry    |
|---------------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel B: VC directorships       | VC directors | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post             | 0.181***     | $0.212^{***}$      | $0.081^{***}$      |
|                                 | (0.040)      | (0.065)            | (0.027)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                  | 78.8%        | 68.5%              | 65.6%              |
| Number of director observations | 85,411       | 85,411             | 85,411             |
| Number of unique startups       | 10,260       | 10,260             | 10,260             |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects

| Panel C: VC deals         | Deal volume | Late round    | Deal size     |
|---------------------------|-------------|---------------|---------------|
| Treat $\times$ Post       | 0.108***    | $0.024^{***}$ | $0.189^{***}$ |
|                           | (0.028)     | (0.007)       | (0.053)       |
| Adjusted $R^2$            | 19.1%       | 9.6%          | 15.4%         |
| Number of observations    | 120,330     | 120,330       | 120,330       |
| Number of unique startups | 14,983      | 14,983        | 14,983        |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects

| Panel D: Exits  | IPO      | Sale        | Failure   |  |  |  |
|---|----------|-------------|-----------|--|--|--|
| Treat $\times$ Post   | 0.003*** | $0.002^{*}$ | -0.012*** |  |  |  |
|   | (0.001)  | (0.001)     | (0.002)   |  |  |  |
| Adjusted $R^2$  | 2.5%     | 2.6%        | 3.7%      |  |  |  |
| Number of observations  | 120,330  | 120,330     | 120,330   |  |  |  |
| Number of unique startups   | 14,983   | 14,983      | 14,983    |  |  |  |
| Includes additional controls, VC investor, and year fixed effects |          |             |           |  |  |  |

### H Matching Treated and Control Startups

We evaluate various matching approaches for our sample of startups in high venture capital (VC) states: Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York. We focus on these states because they are the best potential pool for finding matches with similar characteristics. Table H.1 compares the performance of alternative matching approaches. The metric of interest is an index of the difference in startup and VC investor characteristics X between treated and non-treated startups in the pre-treatment period. We call this metric the composite distance. It summarizes performance across characteristics  $\kappa$  by the average standardized difference.

$$\sum_{k \in \kappa} \frac{1}{K} \frac{\bar{X}_{ctrl,k} - \bar{X}_{treat,k}}{\sigma_k}$$

where  $\bar{X}_{ctrl,k}$  is the mean of the characteristics k in the matched control group, and  $\bar{X}_{treat,k}$ is the mean of characteristics k in the treated group, and  $\sigma_k$  is the standard deviation of characteristic k among treated startups. To select potential matching algorithms, we use Mto-1 optimal Mahalanobis matching algorithms and propensity score matching algorithms for a vector of startup and VC investor characteristics. These include startup age, capital raised to date, rounds raised to date, industry, and year, as well as the characteristics of previous VC investors in the startup, averaged over the number of VC investors. The VC characteristics include reputation, age, size (assets under management), fund number, total rounds of startup investment, the average number of startups invested in per year, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of investments in startups in the same headquarter state, and percent of investments in startups in same primary industry.

We consider 1, 5, and 10 potential matches using the optimal Mahalanobis and propensity score techniques to determine overlap. Given that propensity score matching techniques impute the counterfactual potential outcome for each observation by using an average of the outcomes of similar observations that do not receive treatment, both the number of matches and the minimum distance between the matches (i.e., the caliper) can influence the estimate. As such, we also vary the caliper to be as small as 0.025 but no more than 0.01 distance in match overlap and any distance for match overlap.

The results in Table H.1 are in descending order of the matching algorithms performance. Based on the composite distance in column (1), the propensity score matching based on a single match and the caliper of 0.01 performs the best. In general, for both the Mahalanobis and the propensity score matching algorithms, fewer matches perform better than averaging over more matches. For this reason, when evaluating the Mahalanobis and the propensity score matching techniques we added additional iterations to assess the sensitivity of the best match. Specifically, for the 1-to-1 optimal Mahalanobis algorithm, we varied the exact matching criteria across exact match for industry, exact match for year, or an exact match for both industry and year. The best performing Mahalanobis algorithm matches exactly for year but flexibly for the industry.

Despite the gains from exact matching for year, it is clear that the propensity scorematching algorithm outperforms the Mahalnobis algorithm. The composite distance in characteristics underlying treated and control startups using the best Mahalanobis algorithm is almost twice as large as the distance when using the best propensity-score matching algorithm.

In terms of statistical inference, in each case the null hypothesis of no change in common VC investment is easily rejected as shown by the *t*-statistics reported in column (4). The point estimates do fluctuate in terms of economic magnitude depending on the algorithm. For example, the point estimate is 0.068 for the best propensity-score algorithm and 0.053 for the best Mahalnobis algorithm.

Table H.2 shows the results for all of our main outcome variables using our best performing matching algorithm, the propensity score matching algorithm with a single match and 0.01 caliper. For each of the various outcomes, we evaluate in the paper, common VC investment, within-industry investment, VC directorships, and, startup growth, the point estimates remain positive and statistically significant. Using the preferred matching procedure, the economic magnitude is about half that based on the standard difference-indifferences regression. For example, the point estimate for common VC investment in high entrepreneurial states is 0.122 with a standard error of 0.014 as shown in Table 4. Using the preferred propensity-score matching procedure, the point estimate is 0.065 with a standard error of 0.005.

In Table H.3, we run main difference-in-differences regressions based on the matched sample alone. The results are robust to this specification as well.

#### Table H.1.

#### Comparison of Matching Results

This table compares the performance of alternative matching approaches when the sample of startups is limited to high venture capital (VC) states, which are defined as Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York. Column (1) presents the Euclidean distance of mean characteristics between treatment and control startups (i.e., the sum of mean differences between the treated and relevant control group based on the matching approach, divided by the standard deviation in the treated group). The results are shown in descending order of match performance based on the composite distance. The matching procedure is applied to the following pre-treatment characteristics: startup age, capital raised to date, rounds raised to date, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin, as well as industry and year. For the Mahalanobis distance matching procedure, exact industry and/or year matches are required and a linear function of the remaining characteristics is used to correct for a large-sample bias that exists when matching on more than one continuous variable. Columns (2)-(4) show additional statistics for the given matching approach. Column (2) lists the number of observations given that some observations are excluded when they lack match support. Column (3) shows the coefficient estimate when common ownership is the dependent variable. Column (4) shows the associated test statistics from bias-corrected standard errors that match on the estimated treatment probabilities described in Abadie and Imbens (2011).

|   | (1)       | (2)          | (3)                | (4)         |
|---|-----------|--------------|--------------------|-------------|
|   | Composite | Number of    | Common VC          |             |
| Sample limited to DE, CA, MA, and NY                | Distance  | observations | investment $\beta$ | t-statistic |
| Probit (1 match), 0.010 caliper                     | 0.470     | 123,014      | 0.068              | 12.39       |
| Probit (1 match), 0.025 caliper                     | 0.489     | 123,156      | 0.071              | 13.14       |
| Probit (1 match), 0.050 caliper                     | 0.536     | 123,326      | 0.062              | 13.42       |
| Probit (1 match), no caliper                        | 0.558     | 123,328      | 0.062              | 13.35       |
| Probit (1 match), 0.100 caliper                     | 0.558     | 123,328      | 0.062              | 13.35       |
| Probit (5 matches), 0.025 caliper                   | 0.580     | 122,985      | 0.068              | 15.71       |
| Probit (5 matches), 0.050 caliper                   | 0.597     | $123,\!175$  | 0.064              | 15.00       |
| Probit (5 matches), no caliper                      | 0.631     | 123,328      | 0.065              | 15.90       |
| Probit (5 matches), 0.100 caliper                   | 0.631     | 123,328      | 0.065              | 15.90       |
| Probit (10 matches), 0.025 caliper                  | 0.636     | 122,413      | 0.065              | 16.38       |
| Probit (10 matches), 0.050 caliper                  | 0.653     | 123,018      | 0.067              | 16.63       |
| Probit (10 matches), 0.100 caliper                  | 0.697     | 123,306      | 0.067              | 16.63       |
| Probit (10 matches), no caliper                     | 0.702     | 123,328      | 0.066              | 16.55       |
| Mahalanobis (1 match), exact for year               | 0.944     | 114,792      | 0.053              | 11.94       |
| Mahalanobis (1 match), exact for industry           | 1.260     | 123,163      | 0.022              | 6.00        |
| Mahalanobis (1 match), exact for industry and year  | 1.404     | 110,724      | 0.041              | 8.71        |
| Mahalanobis (5 match), exact for industry and year  | 2.476     | 108,118      | 0.048              | 10.61       |
| Mahalanobis (10 match), exact for industry and year | 3.077     | 100,523      | 0.054              | 11.80       |

#### Table H.2.

#### Propensity Score Matching

This table presents the results from using our preferred matching procedure for the sample of startups limited to high venture capital (VC) states, which are defined as Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York. Based on the composite distance measure, our preferred matching procedure is the propensity score matching based on a single match using the full set of pre-treatment characteristics and the caliper of 0.01. Below the coefficient estimates are test statistics from bias-corrected standard errors estimated using the procedure described in Abadie and Imbens (2011). \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|  | Any common                                   | Total common  |  |
|--|--|---|--|
| Panel A: Common VC investment  | VC investment                                | VC investment   |  |
| Treat $\times$ Post  | 0.065***                                     | 0.152***  |  |
|  | (0.005)                                      | (0.012)   |  |
| Number of observations   | 123,012                                      | 123,012   |  |
| Panel B: Within-industry investment by VCs                           | Within-industry                              | Extensive margin  | Intensive margin   |
| Treat $\times$ Post  | 0.052***                                     | 0.014***  | 0.039***   |
|  | (0.006)                                      | (0.004)   | (0.004)  |
| Number of observations   | 123,012                                      | 123,012   | 123,012  |
|  |  |   |  |
|  |  | Other   | Within-industry  |
| Panel C: VC directorships  | VC directors                                 | Other<br>directorships held                                       | Within-industry<br>directorships held                            |
| $\frac{Panel \ C: \ VC \ directorships}{Treat \times Post}$          | VC directors 0.208***                        |   | · ·  |
| -  |  | directorships held  | directorships held   |
| -  | 0.208***                                     | directorships held 0.129***                                       | directorships held<br>0.222***                                   |
| Treat $\times$ Post  | $0.208^{***}$<br>(0.024)                     | directorships held<br>0.129***<br>(0.019)                         | directorships held<br>0.222***<br>(0.046)                        |
| Treat $\times$ Post<br>Number of director observations               | 0.208***<br>(0.024)<br>89,263                | directorships held<br>0.129***<br>(0.019)<br>89,263               | directorships held<br>0.222***<br>(0.046)<br>89,263              |
| Treat × Post<br>Number of director observations<br>Panel D: VC deals | 0.208***<br>(0.024)<br>89,263<br>Deal volume | directorships held<br>0.129***<br>(0.019)<br>89,263<br>Late round | directorships held<br>0.222***<br>(0.046)<br>89,263<br>Deal size |

#### Table H.3.

Robustness Test: Difference-in-Differences with Matched Sample

This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). These regressions use our preferred matching procedure sample. First, the sample is limited to high venture capital (VC) states, which are defined as Delaware, California, Massachusetts, and New York. Then, the sample is limited to the propensity score matched sample based on the pre-treatment startup and VC investor characteristics. Below the coefficient estimates are test statistics from robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|  | Any common      | Total common       |                    |
|--|-----------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Panel A: Common VC investment              | VC investment   | VC investment      |                    |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.121***        | $0.194^{***}$      |                    |
|  | (0.015)         | (0.037)            |                    |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 69.0%           | 81.6%              |                    |
| Number of observations                     | 123,012         | 123,012            |                    |
| Panel B: Within-industry investment by VCs | Within-industry | Extensive margin   | Intensive margin   |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.113***        | 0.028***           | 0.087***           |
|  | (0.019)         | (0.004)            | (0.008)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 15.7%           | 6.7%               | 13.3%              |
| Number of observations                     | 123,012         | 123,012            | 123,012            |
|  |                 | Other              | Within-industry    |
| Panel C: VC directorships                  | VC directors    | directorships held | directorships held |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.153**         | 0.396***           | 0.116***           |
|  | (0.057)         | (0.094)            | (0.014)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 77.6%           | 67.7%              | 64.4%              |
| Number of observations                     | 89,262          | 89,262             | 89,262             |
| Panel D: VC deals                          | Deal volume     | Late round         | Deal size          |
| Treat $\times$ Post                        | 0.171***        | 0.037***           | 0.288***           |
|  | (0.032)         | (0.006)            | (0.052)            |
| Adjusted $R^2$                             | 18.3%           | 8.9%               | 14.4%              |
| Number of observations                     | 123,012         | 123,012            | 123,012            |
| Additional startup controls                | Yes             | Yes                | Yes                |
| Startup fixed effects                      | Yes             | Yes                | Yes                |
| Year fixed effects                         | Yes             | Yes                | Yes                |

### I Life Cycle Tests

In this appendix, we examine whether the influence of common VC investors varies over the lifecycle stage of the startup. As discussed above, our sample mostly consists of firms that raised at least \$10 million in VC funding. Although we supplement this sample with some firms that raised a smaller sum (see Section 3.1), it is still possible that our main results are driven by large startups that raised large amounts of VC late-stage funding, and that common VC investment is detrimental to smaller or early-stage startups. In particular, there is a concern that VC investors' strategy is to support a many different startups as a seed or angel investor and dispense of the others once one is successful.

To address this concern, we first examine a few perturbations around the threshold. Specifically, we first drop the startups below the \$10 million threshold included in the sample (i.e., Series A low dollar rounds, Massachusetts low dollar startups, and certain industries with low dollar startups). Second, we drop the startups below a \$15 million threshold, and third, we raise it to a \$25 million threshold. If the startups that raise smaller amounts of VC investment are less likely to raise financing and more likely to fail, we would expect the results at higher thresholds to be stronger.

Table I.1, Table I.2, and Table I.3 provide comparisons across the sample inclusion thresholds. In each table, the point estimates are stable across the different thresholds. This suggests that the observations near the threshold are not pivotal to the main inferences of this study. For example, in Panel A of Table I.2, we see no evidence that common VC investors help startups raise more rounds at the higher thresholds. Similarly, in Panel D of Table I.3 we see no evidence that the magnitude of the startup failure coefficient changes as the threshold increases to \$25 million. This suggests that the influence of common VC investors is similar across the life of the startup rather than only at certain cut-off points early in the lifecycle. In Table I.4, Table I.5, and Table I.6, we evaluate more directly whether late-stage VC rounds are driving the main results. We exclude startups in the upper quartile (8 years), quantile (10 years), and decile (15 years) of the age distribution and re-estimate each of our main outcomes: board membership, deal outcomes, and startup exits. The results are similar to those in the main analysis, except with respect to sales. The differences in economic magnitude from the main results are small and in many cases within the standard error of the original estimate. In conclusion, this set of analyses is consistent with startup lifecycle considerations not being a primary determinant of the impact of common VC investment on startup performance.

#### Table I.1.

Threshold Tests: Common VC Investments and the Board of Directors

This table presents a robustness check for director appointments by comparing our instrumental variable (IV) regression estimates from excluding startups with less than \$10, \$15, and \$25 million in VC investments. In each panel, the key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In columns (1) through (3), any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry, and in columns (4) through (6) total common VC investment is defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage *F*-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively..

| Panel A: VC director  | (1)      | (2)          | (3)         | (4)      | (5)      | (6)         |
|---|----------|--------------|-------------|----------|----------|-------------|
| Any common VC investment  | 1.687*** | 1.509***     | 1.847***    |          |          |             |
|   | (0.370)  | (0.469)      | (0.553)     |          |          |             |
| Total common VC investments   |          |              |             | 1.162*** | 1.034*** | 1.149***    |
|   |          |              |             | (0.274)  | (0.333)  | (0.358)     |
| Panel B: VC director with additional directorships                              |          |              |             |          |          |             |
| Any common VC investment  | 2.000*** | 2.728***     | 2.806***    |          |          |             |
|   | (0.600)  | (0.725)      | (0.805)     |          |          |             |
| Total common VC investments   |          |              |             | 1.378*** | 1.869*** | 1.745***    |
|   |          |              |             | (0.423)  | (0.532)  | (0.530)     |
| Panel C: VC director with same-industry directorships                           |          |              |             |          |          |             |
| Any common VC investment  | 0.808*** | $0.731^{**}$ | $0.590^{*}$ |          |          |             |
|   | (0.244)  | (0.295)      | (0.315)     |          |          |             |
| Total common VC investments   |          |              |             | 0.557*** | 0.501**  | $0.367^{*}$ |
|   |          |              |             | (0.170)  | (0.204)  | (0.194)     |
| First-stage F-statistic   | 129.6    | 93.8         | 79.5        | 46.3     | 33.1     | 32.2        |
| <i>t</i> -statistic on instrument   | 11.39    | 9.68         | 8.91        | 6.97     | 5.75     | 5.68        |
| Exclude startups with less than $10\ {\rm million}\ {\rm VC}$ investment        | Yes      | No           | No          | Yes      | No       | No          |
| Exclude startups with less than $15\ {\rm million}\ {\rm VC}\ {\rm investment}$ | No       | Yes          | No          | No       | Yes      | No          |
| Exclude startups with less than $25$ million VC investment                      | No       | No           | Yes         | No       | No       | Yes         |
| Additional controls   | Yes      | Yes          | Yes         | Yes      | Yes      | Yes         |
| Startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects                                    | Yes      | Yes          | Yes         | Yes      | Yes      | Yes         |
| Number of observations  | 93,904   | 67,690       | $53,\!454$  | 93,904   | 67,690   | $53,\!454$  |
| Number of unique startups   | 9,439    | 6,251        | 4,768       | 9,439    | 6,251    | 4,768       |

#### Table I.2.

#### Threshold Tests: Common Venture Capital (VC) Investments and Deals

This table presents a robustness check for startup growth by comparing our instrumental variable (IV) regression estimates from excluding startups with less than \$10, \$15, and \$25 million in VC investments. In each panel, the key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In columns (1) through (3), any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry, and in columns (4) through (6) total common VC investment is defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage *F*-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively..

| Panel A: VC deal count  | (1)           | (2)           | (3)           | (4)         | (5)        | (6)        |
|---|---------------|---------------|---------------|-------------|------------|------------|
| Any common VC investment  | 1.111***      | $1.021^{***}$ | $0.960^{***}$ |             |            |            |
|   | (0.106)       | (0.123)       | (0.130)       |             |            |            |
| Total common VC investments                                     |               |               |               | 0.722***    | 0.659***   | 0.551***   |
|   |               |               |               | (0.093)     | (0.106)    | (0.093)    |
| Panel B. Late stage deal count                                  |               |               |               |             |            |            |
| Any common VC investment  | 0.262***      | 0.311***      | 0.319***      |             |            |            |
|   | (0.051)       | (0.069)       | (0.079)       |             |            |            |
| Total common VC investments                                     |               |               |               | 0.170***    | 0.201***   | 0.183***   |
|   |               |               |               | (0.036)     | (0.049)    | (0.049)    |
| Panel C. Deal value   |               |               |               | . ,         | . ,        | . ,        |
| Any common VC investment  | $2.055^{***}$ | $2.167^{***}$ | $2.094^{***}$ |             |            |            |
|   | (0.217)       | (0.282)       | (0.308)       |             |            |            |
| Total common VC investments                                     |               |               |               | 1.336***    | 1.399***   | 1.202***   |
|   |               |               |               | (0.183)     | (0.236)    | (0.215)    |
| First-stage F-statistic   | 141.4         | 100.9         | 84.1          | 63.9        | 42.3       | 42.0       |
| <i>t</i> -statistic on instrument                               | 11.89         | 10.04         | 9.17          | 7.99        | 6.50       | 6.48       |
| Exclude startups with less than \$10 mil. VC investment         | Yes           | No            | No            | Yes         | No         | No         |
| Exclude startups with less than $15 \text{ mil. VC}$ investment | No            | Yes           | No            | No          | Yes        | No         |
| Exclude startups with less than $25$ mil. VC investment         | No            | No            | Yes           | No          | No         | Yes        |
| Additional controls   | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes         | Yes        | Yes        |
| Startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects                    | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes         | Yes        | Yes        |
| Number of observations  | 126,871       | $83,\!259$    | $63,\!355$    | $126,\!871$ | $83,\!259$ | $63,\!355$ |
| Number of unique startups                                       | $13,\!151$    | 7,796         | 5,722         | $13,\!151$  | 7,796      | 5,722      |

#### Table I.3.

#### Threshold Tests: Common Venture Capital (VC) Investments and Exits

This table presents a robustness check for startup exits by comparing our instrumental variable (IV) regression estimates from excluding startups with less than \$10, \$15, and \$25 million in VC investments. In each panel, the key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In columns (1) through (3), any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry, and in columns (4) through (6) total common VC investment is defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage *F*-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: IPO  | (1)            | (2)       | (3)           | (4)         | (5)       | (6)        |
|---|----------------|-----------|---------------|-------------|-----------|------------|
| Any common VC investment  | $0.043^{***}$  | 0.066***  | $0.076^{***}$ |             |           |            |
|   | (0.006)        | (0.012)   | (0.015)       |             |           |            |
| Total common VC investments   |                |           |               | 0.020***    | 0.030***  | 0.032***   |
|   |                |           |               | (0.003)     | (0.005)   | (0.006)    |
| Panel B. Sale   |                |           |               |             |           |            |
| Any common VC investment  | 0.013          | 0.026     | -0.004        |             |           |            |
|   | (0.013)        | (0.018)   | (0.021)       |             |           |            |
| Total common VC investments   |                |           |               | 0.006       | 0.012     | -0.002     |
|   |                |           |               | (0.006)     | (0.008)   | (0.009)    |
| Panel C. Failure  |                |           |               |             |           |            |
| Any common VC investment  | $-0.125^{***}$ | -0.131*** | -0.131***     |             |           |            |
|   | (0.020)        | (0.028)   | (0.031)       |             |           |            |
| Total common VC investments   |                |           |               | -0.059***   | -0.059*** | -0.054***  |
|   |                |           |               | (0.009)     | (0.013)   | (0.013)    |
| First-stage F-statistic   | 149.2          | 77.6      | 58.9          | 121.7       | 59.6      | 49.1       |
| <i>t</i> -statistic on instrument                                     | 12.21          | 8.81      | 7.67          | 11.03       | 7.72      | 7.01       |
| Exclude startups with less than $10 \text{ mil. VC}$ investment       | Yes            | No        | No            | Yes         | No        | No         |
| Exclude startups with less than $15\ {\rm mil.}\ {\rm VC}$ investment | No             | Yes       | No            | No          | Yes       | No         |
| Exclude startups with less than $25$ mil. VC investment               | No             | No        | Yes           | No          | No        | Yes        |
| Additional controls   | Yes            | Yes       | Yes           | Yes         | Yes       | Yes        |
| VC investor and year fixed effects                                    | Yes            | Yes       | Yes           | Yes         | Yes       | Yes        |
| Number of observations  | $126,\!871$    | 83,259    | $63,\!355$    | $126,\!871$ | 83,259    | $63,\!355$ |
| Number of unique startups   | $13,\!151$     | 7,796     | 5,722         | $13,\!151$  | 7,796     | 5,722      |

#### Table I.4.

Lifecycle Tests: Common VC Investments and the Board of Directors

This table presents a robustness check for director appointments by examining instrumental variable (IV) regression estimates that exclude startups based on age. In each panel, the key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In columns (1) through (3), any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry, and in columns (4) through (6) total common VC investment is defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage F-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| (1)      | (2)   | (3)  | (4)  | (5)  | (6)   |
|----------|---|--|--|--|---|
| 1.291*** | 1.761***  | $2.144^{***}$  |  |  |   |
| (0.450)  | (0.444)   | (0.435)  |  |  |   |
|          |   |  | 1.734**  | 1.743***   | 1.684***  |
|          |   |  | (0.772)  | (0.522)  | (0.391)   |
|          |   |  |  |  |   |
| -0.079   | 0.722   | $1.482^{**}$   |  |  |   |
| (0.796)  | (0.674)   | (0.619)  |  |  |   |
|          |   |  | -0.106   | 0.714  | 1.164**   |
|          |   |  | (1.071)  | (0.675)  | (0.502)   |
|          |   |  |  |  |   |
| -0.261   | 0.108   | $0.536^{**}$   |  |  |   |
| (0.329)  | (0.281)   | (0.265)  |  |  |   |
|          |   |  | -0.351   | 0.107  | 0.421**   |
|          |   |  | (0.468)  | (0.276)  | (0.207)   |
| 95.3     | 130.7   | 184.4  | 8.3  | 18.6   | 32.6  |
| 7.27     | 8.54  | 9.67   | 2.88   | 4.31   | 5.71  |
| Yes      | No  | No   | Yes  | No   | No  |
| No       | Yes   | No   | No   | Yes  | No  |
| No       | No  | Yes  | No   | No   | Yes   |
| Yes      | Yes   | Yes  | Yes  | Yes  | Yes   |
| Yes      | Yes   | Yes  | Yes  | Yes  | Yes   |
| 68,644   | 78,512  | 91,824   | 68,644   | 78,512   | 91,824  |
|          |   |  |  |  |   |
| -        | 1.291***<br>(0.450)<br>-0.079<br>(0.796)<br>(0.796)<br>-0.261<br>(0.329)<br>95.3<br>7.27<br>Yes<br>No<br>No<br>Yes<br>Yes | 1.291***       1.761***         (0.450)       (0.444)         -0.079       0.722         (0.796)       (0.674)         -0.261       0.108         (0.329)       (0.281)         95.3       130.7         7.27       8.54         Yes       No         No       Yes         No       Yes         No       Yes         Yes       Yes | 1.291***       1.761***       2.144***         (0.450)       (0.444)       (0.435)         -0.079       0.722       1.482**         (0.796)       (0.674)       (0.619)         -0.261       0.108       0.536**         (0.329)       (0.281)       (0.265)         95.3       130.7       184.4         7.27       8.54       9.67         Yes       No       No         No       Yes       No         No       Yes       No         Yes       Yes       Yes         Yes       Yes       Yes | $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | $\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ |

#### Table I.5.

#### Lifecycle Tests: Common Venture Capital (VC) Investments and Deals

This table presents a robustness check for startup growth by examining instrumental variable (IV) regression estimates that exclude startups based on age. In each panel, the key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In columns (1) through (3), any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry, and in columns (4) through (6) total common VC investment is defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage *F*-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: VC deal count                       | (1)           | (2)           | (3)           | (4)         | (5)         | (6)         |
|--|---------------|---------------|---------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Any common VC investment                     | $1.422^{***}$ | $1.337^{***}$ | $1.172^{***}$ |             |             |             |
|  | (0.226)       | (0.178)       | (0.132)       |             |             |             |
| Total common VC investments                  |               |               |               | 2.039***    | 1.307***    | 0.894***    |
|  |               |               |               | (0.742)     | (0.295)     | (0.145)     |
| Panel B: Early stage deal count              | (1)           | (2)           | (3)           | (4)         | (5)         | (6)         |
| Any common VC investment                     | $0.955^{***}$ | $0.812^{***}$ | $0.679^{***}$ |             |             |             |
|  | (0.154)       | (0.114)       | (0.084)       |             |             |             |
| Total common VC investments                  |               |               |               | 1.283***    | 0.804***    | 0.534***    |
|  |               |               |               | (0.458)     | (0.196)     | (0.099)     |
| Panel C. Late stage deal count               |               |               |               |             |             |             |
| Any common VC investment                     | $0.206^{**}$  | 0.306***      | $0.278^{***}$ |             |             |             |
|  | (0.101)       | (0.083)       | (0.062)       |             |             |             |
| Total common VC investments                  |               |               |               | $0.296^{*}$ | 0.299***    | 0.212***    |
|  |               |               |               | (0.170)     | (0.096)     | (0.052)     |
| Panel D. Deal value                          |               |               |               |             |             |             |
| Any common VC investment                     | $2.120^{***}$ | $2.219^{***}$ | $2.106^{***}$ |             |             |             |
|  | (0.406)       | (0.336)       | (0.266)       |             |             |             |
| Total common VC investments                  |               |               |               | 3.040***    | 2.170***    | 1.607***    |
|  |               |               |               | (1.133)     | (0.504)     | (0.272)     |
| First-stage F-statistic                      | 51.4          | 74.2          | 102.4         | 7.5         | 20.5        | 40.6        |
| <i>t</i> -statistic on instrument            | 7.17          | 8.61          | 10.12         | 2.74        | 4.83        | 6.37        |
| Exclude startups older than 8 years          | Yes           | No            | No            | Yes         | No          | No          |
| Exclude startups older than 10 years         | No            | Yes           | No            | No          | Yes         | No          |
| Exclude startups older than 15 years         | No            | No            | Yes           | No          | No          | Yes         |
| Additional controls                          | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         |
| Startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes         | Yes         | Yes         |
| Number of observations                       | $98,\!381$    | $111,\!586$   | $129,\!126$   | $98,\!381$  | $111,\!586$ | $129,\!126$ |
| Number of unique startups                    | $14,\!592$    | $14,\!658$    | 14,810        | $14,\!592$  | $14,\!658$  | 14,810      |

Electronic copy available at: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3406205

#### Table I.6.

#### Lifecycle Tests: Common Venture Capital (VC) Investments and Exits

This table presents a robustness check for startup exits by examining instrumental variable (IV) regression estimates that exclude startups based on age. In each panel, the key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In columns (1) through (3), any common VC investment is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry, and in columns (4) through (6) total common VC investment is defined as the natural log of the total number of common VC investments. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage *F*-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

| Panel A: IPO                                 | (1)        | (2)        | (3)           | (4)        | (5)        | (6)         |
|--|------------|------------|---------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| Any common VC investment                     | 0.020***   | 0.030***   | $0.037^{***}$ |            |            |             |
|  | (0.006)    | (0.006)    | (0.006)       |            |            |             |
| Total common VC investments                  |            |            |               | 0.010***   | 0.014***   | 0.017***    |
|  |            |            |               | (0.003)    | (0.003)    | (0.003)     |
| Panel B. Sale                                |            |            |               |            |            |             |
| Any common VC investment                     | -0.000     | 0.000      | 0.012         |            |            |             |
|  | (0.017)    | (0.016)    | (0.015)       |            |            |             |
| Total common VC investments                  |            |            |               | -0.000     | 0.000      | 0.006       |
|  |            |            |               | (0.009)    | (0.008)    | (0.007)     |
| Panel C. Failure                             |            |            |               |            |            |             |
| Any common VC investment                     | -0.105***  | -0.115***  | -0.150***     |            |            |             |
|  | (0.020)    | (0.022)    | (0.023)       |            |            |             |
| Total common VC investments                  |            |            |               | -0.053***  | -0.055***  | -0.069***   |
|  |            |            |               | (0.010)    | (0.010)    | (0.010)     |
| First-stage F-statistic                      | 104.1      | 105.9      | 120.8         | 92.3       | 97.4       | 118.0       |
| <i>t</i> -statistic on instrument            | 10.20      | 10.29      | 10.99         | 9.61       | 9.87       | 10.86       |
| Exclude startups older than 8 years          | Yes        | No         | No            | Yes        | No         | No          |
| Exclude startups older than 10 years         | No         | Yes        | No            | No         | Yes        | No          |
| Exclude startups older than 15 years         | No         | No         | Yes           | No         | No         | Yes         |
| Additional controls                          | Yes        | Yes        | Yes           | Yes        | Yes        | Yes         |
| Startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects | Yes        | Yes        | Yes           | Yes        | Yes        | Yes         |
| Number of observations                       | $98,\!416$ | 111,621    | $129,\!143$   | $98,\!416$ | 111,621    | $129,\!143$ |
| Number of unique startups                    | $14,\!627$ | $14,\!693$ | $14,\!827$    | $14,\!627$ | $14,\!693$ | $14,\!827$  |

### J Industry Analysis

#### 1. Industry Specialization

One concern with the results is that they are driven by VCs developing industry specialization over time. That is, following the adoption of the laws, VCs chose to concentrate on specific industries. With greater industry specialization, VC investors may be able to make better investment decisions. Thus, startup growth may be driven by industry specialization rather than common ownership. In Table J.1, we depict the average industries VCs invested in over time. We find that the average number of industries that VCs invest in has increased over the years, suggesting that VC specialization has decreased. Thus, it is unlikely that trends in VC specialization are driving our results.

## 2. Industries with High versus Low Intellectual Property Protection

Our results show that common VC investment is associated with startup growth and exits, but this may not be the case across all industries (Cunningham et al., 2021; Li et al., 2023). To the extent that there is a nuanced relationship between common VC investment and startup growth across industries, our estimates reflect a weighted combination of these relationships.

To evaluate the potential for different patterns across industries, we split our analyses into subsamples of industries with strong and weak IP protection. For example, industries such as pharmaceuticals have strong IP protection. Given that IP may be used strategically to protect market share and discourage follow-on innovations (Abrams et al., 2020), a common VC investor would arguably have relatively higher incentives to pursue a winner-take-all approach as opposed to a synergistic approach for maximizing returns across commonly held startups. To test this hypothesis, we use the industrial classification of IP protection provided in Hall et al. (2014). We then match their industry names to the Preqin industry names.

Specifically, Table 3 in Hall et al. (2014) summarizes 8 research papers examining the choice of IP protection methods across industrial sectors and identifies those sectors that place a high and low emphasis on IP protection as well as those sectors that place a high and low emphasis on trade secrets. For example, pharmaceuticals, biotech, medical equipment, petroleum and chemicals are identified as the industrial sectors that emphasize IP protection. We match this to 16 Preqin industries, which include biomedical, biotechnology, chemicals, clean technology, energy, healthcare, high-tech, life sciences, medical devices, medical instruments, medical technologies, nanotechnology, oil gas, pharmaceuticals, predictive medicine and renewable energy. Similarly, Table 3 in Hall et al. (2014) identifies construction, electronics, food, publishing, forestry, and software as the industries focused on trade secrets. We again match these industries to Preqin. For any Preqin industry that does not closely match an industry described as either high IP protection or high trade secret, we code it as neither high nor low IP protection.

Table J.2 shows evidence that in strong IP industries, the likelihood of undergoing an IPO is 2.8 times that of weak IP industries. We also find relatively fewer investment rounds for strong IP industries, especially on the extensive margin. This suggests that VC investors in industries with high IP protection may stop making additional investments in their portfolio firms once a favorite startup has been identified. However, we find no evidence of a higher failure in industries with strong IP protection. Thus, across all industries, we see that common VC investment is improving efficiency, consistent with Li et al. (2023).

#### 3. Industry Placebo Tests

To evaluate whether our results are driven by within-industry common VC investment or any common investment, we test the industry definitions by creating two randomized "placebo" industry definitions. The first definition that randomly assigns industry based on a uniform distribution results in our approximately 15,000 startups being allocated to 150 unique industries each with approximately 100 startups (calibrated to reflect the industry size in our data which ranges from 2 startups to 895 startups and has a median of 53 and a mean of 115). Second, we randomly assign industries based on a gamma distribution that results in 92 unique industries (again calibrated to our data). By definition, a uniform distribution will result in a roughly equal number of startups within an industry. The gamma distribution with its two adjustable parameters allows us to better capture the fact that the number of startups in a given industry is characterized by a distribution with a long tail (i.e., the industry with 895 startups). Using our two random definitions of industry, we then re-calculate our common VC investment measures. The logic behind this exercise is that the random industry allocations offer a baseline pattern of common investment we would expect even if there were no factors driving correlations across firms within the Preqin industries.

Table J.3 showcases the difference in the measures of total common VC investment across the three samples. We then evaluate the changes in the three different samples relative to the series of COW law adoptions. As shown in the table, the relative change in total common VC investment after the law changes is greater in the main sample than in the placebo samples. In fact, almost all of the common VC investments that we observe in the samples are attributable to observations after the law changes.

We further show that including the full set of fixed effects and controls does not alter this conclusion. To test this, we combine the placebo and the main sample. We then run the same specification for establishing that common VC investment increases after the law change, but this time we run it as a triple difference-in-differences estimator. This allows us to isolate how much more common VC investment is associated with the Preqin definition of industry relative to the placebo definition. As Table J.4 shows, the triple interaction term is statistically significant and economically large both for any common VC investment and for total common VC investment.

#### Table J.1.

Industrial Specialization by Venture Capital (VC) Investors

This table presents summary statistics on industrial specialization by venture capital (VC) investors. Columns (1) and (2) summarize the mean and standard deviation for industrial specialization, which is defined as the number of unique industries in which a VC fund invests in a given year. Industry is defined based on Preqin's primary industry classification.

| Number | Number of Industries Invested In |           |  |  |  |
|--------|----------------------------------|-----------|--|--|--|
|        | Mean                             | Std. Dev. |  |  |  |
| Year   | (1)                              | (2)       |  |  |  |
| 1995   | 1.4                              | 1.03      |  |  |  |
| 1996   | 1.5                              | 1.18      |  |  |  |
| 1997   | 1.5                              | 1.13      |  |  |  |
| 1998   | 1.6                              | 1.26      |  |  |  |
| 1999   | 1.7                              | 1.42      |  |  |  |
| 2000   | 1.9                              | 1.69      |  |  |  |
| 2001   | 1.8                              | 1.54      |  |  |  |
| 2002   | 1.8                              | 1.54      |  |  |  |
| 2003   | 1.9                              | 1.71      |  |  |  |
| 2004   | 2.1                              | 1.99      |  |  |  |
| 2005   | 2.2                              | 2.24      |  |  |  |
| 2006   | 2.2                              | 2.33      |  |  |  |
| 2007   | 2.3                              | 2.47      |  |  |  |
| 2008   | 2.2                              | 2.39      |  |  |  |
| 2009   | 2.1                              | 2.21      |  |  |  |
| 2010   | 2.1                              | 2.28      |  |  |  |
| 2011   | 2.2                              | 2.42      |  |  |  |
| 2012   | 2.2                              | 2.34      |  |  |  |
| 2013   | 2.1                              | 2.25      |  |  |  |
| 2014   | 2.1                              | 2.30      |  |  |  |
| 2015   | 2.1                              | 2.29      |  |  |  |
| 2016   | 2.0                              | 2.12      |  |  |  |
| 2017   | 1.9                              | 2.02      |  |  |  |
| 2018   | 1.9                              | 1.99      |  |  |  |

#### Table J.2.

#### Startup Growth by Strength of Intellectual Property Protection

This table presents regression estimates for subsamples of startups that historically have strong or weak intellectual property (IP) protection in the form of patents. In columns (1), (3), and (5) the sample is restricted to strong IP industries, and in columns (2), (4), and (6), to weak IP industries. In Panel A, the dependent variables are common venture capital (VC) investments and same-industry investment, in Panel B, the dependent variables are VC deals, and in Panel C, the focus is on startup exits. In Panel A, we present the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). In Panel B and C, we present the results from instrumental variable (IV) regressions that evaluate the direct effect of common ownership on the outcomes using the COW laws as IVs. Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Pregin. For Panel A, below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation, and for Panels B and C, the robust standard errors are clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|                                      | Any common    |              | Total common  |               | Extensive          |          |
|--------------------------------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|---------------|--------------------|----------|
|                                      | VC investment |              | VC investment |               | margin investments |          |
|                                      | Strong        | Weak         | Strong        | Weak          | Strong             | Weak     |
| Panel A: Common VC investments       | (1)           | (2)          | (3)           | (4)           | (5)                | (6)      |
| Treat $\times$ Post                  | $0.114^{***}$ | 0.073***     | $0.194^{***}$ | $0.128^{***}$ | $0.018^{***}$      | 0.030*** |
|                                      | (0.011)       | (0.015)      | (0.046)       | (0.031)       | (0.003)            | (0.005)  |
| Adjusted $R^2$                       | 70.4%         | 70.2%        | 85.1%         | 81.5%         | 5.8%               | 7.1%     |
| Number of observations               | $32,\!988$    | 37,714       | 32,988        | 37,714        | 32,988             | 37,714   |
| Includes additional controls startun | VC IIO        | atata bre re | on and in     | ductor br     | man fred           | effecte  |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, HQ-state-by-year, and industry-by-year fixed effects.

|                            | Deal       | volume   | Late       | stage   | Deal          | value    |
|----------------------------|------------|----------|------------|---------|---------------|----------|
|                            | Strong     | Weak     | Strong     | Weak    | Strong        | Weak     |
| Panel B: VC deals          | (1)        | (2)      | (3)        | (4)     | (5)           | (6)      |
| Any common VC investments  | 0.830***   | 1.962*** | 0.203**    | 0.090   | $1.525^{***}$ | 2.801*** |
|                            | (0.162)    | (0.423)  | (0.093)    | (0.125) | (0.355)       | (0.698)  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic | 37.8       | 21.2     | 37.8       | 21.2    | 37.8          | 21.2     |
| t-statistic on instrument  | 6.14       | 4.61     | 6.14       | 4.61    | 6.14          | 4.61     |
| Number of observations     | $32,\!988$ | 37,714   | $32,\!988$ | 37,714  | 32,988        | 37,714   |
|                            |            |          |            |         |               |          |

Includes additional controls, startup, VC, HQ-state-by-year, and industry-by-year fixed effects.

|                                     | IF          | IPOs        |              | Sales       |                | ures      |
|-------------------------------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|----------------|-----------|
|                                     | Strong      | Weak        | Strong       | Weak        | Strong         | Weak      |
| Panel C: Startup exits              | (1)         | (2)         | (3)          | (4)         | (5)            | (6)       |
| Any common VC investments           | 0.086***    | 0.030***    | $-0.056^{*}$ | 0.030       | $-0.157^{***}$ | -0.164*** |
|                                     | (0.026)     | (0.009)     | (0.033)      | (0.027)     | (0.054)        | (0.047)   |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic          | 27.6        | 35.4        | 27.6         | 35.4        | 27.6           | 35.4      |
| t-statistic on instrument           | 5.25        | 5.95        | 5.25         | 5.95        | 5.25           | 5.95      |
| Number of observations              | 33,234      | 38,221      | 33,234       | 38,221      | 33,234         | 38,221    |
| Includes additional controls, VC, H | Q-state-by- | year, and i | industry-b   | y-year fixe | ed effects.    |           |

Electronic copy available at: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3406205

#### Table J.3.

#### Industry Definition Placebo Tests

This table provides summary statistics for measures of common venture capital (VC) investment for three different samples. Column (1) reports the observation level, and column (2) the combined sample size. Column (3) shows the mean for main sample in the paper. Column (4) shows the mean of a placebo sample in which industry has been randomized is shown. Column (5) reports the difference as well as the statistical significance for total common VC investment and the change in total common VC investment associated with the adoption of COW laws. The main sample is compared with samples defined by placebo industries where industry is randomly assigned to firms according to a uniform distribution (Panel A) and gamma distribution (Panel B). \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate *p*-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively for univariate differences in the mean.

|  |                                |             | Main<br>sample | Placebo<br>sample |         |
|--|--------------------------------|-------------|----------------|-------------------|---------|
|  | Obslevel                       | Combined N  | Mean           | Mean              | Diff.   |
| Panel A. Placebo industries using uniform distribution | (1)                            | (2)         | (3)            | (4)               | (5)     |
| Total common VC investment                             | Firm-year-sample               | 286,734     | 5.59           | 0.78              | 4.81*** |
| Difference-in-differences parts                        |                                |             |                |                   |         |
| Pre-COW total common VC investors                      | Firm-year-sample, pre vs. post | $32,\!4267$ | 1.04           | 0.15              | 0.89    |
| Post-COW total common VC investors                     | Firm-year-sample, pre vs. post | 58,724      | 6.62           | 0.84              | 5.78    |
| Change in total common VC investors                    | Firm-sample, pre vs. post      | 6,636       | 5.51           | 0.72              | 4.79*** |
| Panel B. Placebo industry using gamma distribution     |                                |             |                |                   |         |
| Total common VC investment                             | Firm-year-sample               | 286,734     | 5.59           | 2.54              | 3.04*** |
| Difference-in-differences parts                        |                                |             |                |                   |         |
| Pre-COW total common VC investors                      | Firm-year-sample, pre vs. post | $32,\!4267$ | 1.04           | 0.45              | 0.59    |
| Post-COW total common VC investors                     | Firm-year-sample, pre vs. post | 58,724      | 6.62           | 2.73              | 3.88    |
| Change in total common VC investors                    | Firm-sample, pre vs. post      | 6,636       | 5.51           | 2.36              | 3.15*** |

#### Table J.4.

Total Common Venture Capital Investment and Corporate Opportunity Waivers (Placebo) This table presents the results from difference-in-differences regressions that exploit the staggered adoption of state legislation permitting corporate opportunity waivers (COWs) where the main sample is combined with the placebo sample to assess the relative change in common VC investment. In columns (1) through (3), the dependent variable is an indicator variable for whether a startup has a VC investor that commonly owns another startup within the same industry. In columns (4) to (6), the dependent variable is the natural log of the total number of common VC owners that startup has. For the dependent variables for the placebo samples, the industry for firms is defined either based on a randomly assigned uniform distribution (Panel A) or a randomly assigned gamma distribution (Panel B). Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. For the dependent variables for the main sample, industry is defined based on Preqin's primary and sub industry classification. For the industry fixed effects, the industry definition from the respective samples are used. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by state of incorporation. \*\*\*. \*\*, and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|  | Any con       | mmon VC       | investment    | Total con     | mmon VC       | investments    |
|--|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|
| Panel A: Placebo industries using uniform distribution | (1)           | (2)           | (3)           | (4)           | (5)           | (6)            |
| Treat  | $0.039^{**}$  |               |               | 0.044         |               |                |
|  | (0.019)       |               |               | (0.035)       |               |                |
| Treat $\times$ Post                                    | 0.020         | $0.054^{***}$ | $0.017^{**}$  | $-0.081^{**}$ | $-0.070^{**}$ | $-0.143^{***}$ |
|  | (0.013)       | (0.011)       | (0.007)       | (0.035)       | (0.031)       | (0.020)        |
| Treat $\times$ Post $\times$ Main sample               | $0.074^{***}$ | $0.074^{***}$ | $0.074^{***}$ | $0.395^{***}$ | $0.395^{***}$ | $0.395^{***}$  |
|  | (0.008)       | (0.008)       | (0.008)       | (0.047)       | (0.048)       | (0.048)        |
| Main sample  | $0.115^{***}$ | $0.115^{***}$ | $0.115^{***}$ | $0.338^{***}$ | $0.338^{***}$ | $0.338^{***}$  |
|  | (0.008)       | (0.008)       | (0.008)       | (0.041)       | (0.042)       | (0.042)        |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years                   |               |               | $0.040^{***}$ |               |               | $0.077^{***}$  |
|  |               |               | (0.006)       |               |               | (0.014)        |
| Adjusted $R^2$   | 34.2%         | 54.5%         | 57.4%         | 38.5%         | 60.6%         | 63.8%          |
| Panel B: Placebo industries using gamma distribution   |               |               |               |               |               |                |
| Treat  | $0.030^{*}$   |               |               | 0.044         |               |                |
|  | (0.017)       |               |               | (0.035)       |               |                |
| Treat $\times$ Post                                    | 0.060***      | $0.101^{***}$ | $0.062^{***}$ | $0.075^{**}$  | $0.087^{***}$ | -0.005         |
|  | (0.017)       | (0.016)       | (0.013)       | (0.035)       | (0.032)       | (0.016)        |
| Treat $\times$ Post $\times$ Main sample               | $0.015^{*}$   | $0.015^{*}$   | $0.015^{*}$   | $0.158^{***}$ | $0.158^{***}$ | $0.158^{***}$  |
|  | (0.008)       | (0.008)       | (0.008)       | (0.017)       | (0.017)       | (0.017)        |
| Main sample  | $0.017^{**}$  | $0.017^{**}$  | $0.017^{**}$  | $0.125^{***}$ | $0.125^{***}$ | $0.125^{***}$  |
|  | (0.008)       | (0.008)       | (0.008)       | (0.016)       | (0.017)       | (0.017)        |
| Treat $\times$ Post after five years                   |               |               | $0.043^{***}$ |               |               | $0.101^{***}$  |
|  |               |               | (0.006)       |               |               | (0.015)        |
| Adjusted $R^2$   | 35.6%         | 56.9%         | 60.0%         | 38.8%         | 64.3%         | 68.3%          |
| Additional startup and VC controls                     | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes            |
| Startup fixed effects                                  | No            | Yes           | Yes           | No            | Yes           | Yes            |
| VC fixed effects                                       | No            | No            | Yes           | No            | No            | Yes            |
| Year fixed effects                                     | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes           | Yes            |
| Observations   | $284,\!666$   | $284,\!666$   | $284,\!666$   | $284,\!666$   | $284,\!666$   | $284,\!666$    |

## K Do Common Venture Capital (VC) Investors Increase the Variance in Outcomes?

Our main regressions estimate the average impact of common VC investment on startups, which is overall positive. In this appendix, we explore the variance in outcomes. While some startups may benefit from common VC investment, some may be worse off. Evaluating the average treatment effect for many individual indicator variables as we do may overlook shifts in the distribution of outcomes. For our purposes, because most of the outcomes that we look at are indicator variables, we cannot evaluate the variance separately from the mean in most specifications. We thus focus our analysis of the variance of the continuous outcomes, such as deal value and deal count. One challenge with examining the variance is defining the reference group for calculating the variance. We create the simple difference-in-differences analysis (i.e.,  $2 \ge 2$  box) where one dimension is treatment and the other dimension is time. Instead of calculating the mean, we calculate the standard deviation of each of the two outcomes: deal amount and deal count.

Table K.1 presents the simple difference-in-differences estimate for the mean and standard deviation. The estimate for the mean in Panels A and C indicates an increase in the deal amount and deal count, which is consistent with the main findings in the paper. On the other hand, the simple difference-in-differences estimate for the standard deviations in Panels B and D is small and close to 0. We test the null hypothesis of equivalence of the standard deviations using bootstrapped standard errors with 1000 repetitions, and we fail to reject the null hypothesis. In the row below the simple difference-in-differences estimate for the bootstrapped repetitions of the standard deviations, we report the 95% confidence interval from the bootstrapped repetitions of the standard error and observe that it contains zero. This analysis suggests that common VC investment is not associated with a shift in the variance of outcomes.

In addition, we re-cast our main outcome variables into an ordinal variable that captures

the variance in the full spectrum of outcomes startups can achieve. That is, we create a new variable where failure is assigned a value of -1, no VC investment is assigned a value of 0, early-round investment is assigned a value of 1, late-round investment is assigned a value of 2, non-IPO exit is assigned a value of 3, and IPO is assigned a value of 4. We then re-estimate the IV tests using this ordinal outcome. We also create an alternative ordinal variable that leaves a startup at its previous highest value rather than moving back to 0 if nothing happens in a given year. If our main results were driven by variance rather than a shift of the full distribution, we would expect the association between common VC investment and these ordinal proxies to be statistically insignificant. As shown in Table K.2, the results indicate that startup outcomes experience a positive shift in the distribution rather than an increase in variance.

Taken together, our analysis suggests that the overall distribution of startup outcomes experienced a positive shift in the distribution rather than an increase in variance.

#### Table K.1.

#### Simple Difference-in-differences: Continuous Variables

This table presents the mean and standard deviations for two continuous variable outcomes – deal amount and deal count – when the observations are grouped into simplified categories by treatment and time. Entries in the differences column and row represent simple differences except for the lower right column entry which represents the difference-in-differences estimate. No controls and fixed effects are used in these calculations. In Panel B and D, we test the null hypothesis that the difference-in-difference estimate is zero using bootstrapped standard errors, and we fail to reject the null.

| Panel A: Deal Amount (Mean) |        |       |            |  |
|-----------------------------|--------|-------|------------|--|
| Treatment/Time              | Before | After | Difference |  |
| No                          | 0.141  | 0.365 | 0.224      |  |
| Yes                         | 0.265  | 0.579 | 0.315      |  |
| Difference                  | 0.124  | 0.214 | 0.090      |  |

Panel B: Deal Amount (Standard Deviation)

| Treatment/Time   | Before  | After | Difference  |
|------------------|---------|-------|-------------|
| No               | 0.617   | 0.918 | 0.301       |
| Yes              | 0.838   | 1.128 | 0.290       |
| Difference       | 0.221   | 0.210 | -0.011      |
| 95% Confidence I | nterval | [-0.0 | [73, 0.051] |

Panel C: Deal Count (Mean)

| Treatment/Time | Before | After | Difference |
|----------------|--------|-------|------------|
| No             | 0.071  | 0.201 | 0.130      |
| Yes            | 0.136  | 0.314 | 0.178      |
| Difference     | 0.065  | 0.113 | 0.048      |

| Panel D: Deal Count (Standard Deviation) |        |       |             |
|--|--------|-------|-------------|
| Treatment/Time                           | Before | After | Difference  |
| No                                       | 0.280  | 0.446 | 0.166       |
| Yes                                      | 0.379  | 0.534 | 0.156       |
| Difference                               | 0.098  | 0.088 | -0.010      |
| 95% Confidence Interval                  |        | [-0.0 | 39,  0.019] |

ъ 10

#### Table K.2.

#### Ordinal Rank Test: Common VC Investments and Startup Growth

This table presents an alternative, aggregated version of the individual startup outcomes examined in the main tables. The dependent variable combines the various outcomes startups may experience into one variable. Specifically, we create a new ordinal rank variable where failure is assigned a value of -1, no VC investment is assigned a value of 0, early-round investment is assigned a value of 1, late-round investment is assigned a value of 2, non-IPO exit is assigned a value of 3, and IPO is assigned a value of 4. We then re-estimate the instrumental variable tests using this ordinal rank variable. We also check an alternative proxy construction in columns (3) and (4) that leaves the startup at its previous highest value rather than moving it back to 0 if nothing happens in a given startup-year. The key explanatory variable is common VC investment and the instrument is an indicator for if a startup is incorporated in a state that permits corporate opportunity waivers (COWs). Additional control variables include total capital previously raised by the startup, the total number of rounds of capital previously raised, and averages for VC investors' reputation, age, size, fund number, total rounds of startup investment, total IPOs of startups invested in, percent of startups invested in with the same headquarter state as the VC, and percent of startups invested in with the same primary industry as any of the industries listed for a specific fund in Preqin. Industry for common ownership is defined based on Pregin's primary and sub industry classification. Below the coefficient estimates are robust standard errors clustered by startup and adjusted for small clusters. The first-stage F-statistic is the Kleibergen-Paap Wald statistic. \*\*\*, \*\* and \* indicate p-values of 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively.

|  | Ordinal  | Proxy #1 | Ordinal l  | Proxy #2 |
|--|----------|----------|------------|----------|
| Ordinal Rank of Startup Performance          | (1)      | (2)      | (3)        | (4)      |
| Any common VC investment                     | 1.832*** |          | 1.623***   |          |
|  | (0.185)  |          | (0.170)    |          |
| Total common VC investments                  |          | 1.286*** |            | 1.139*** |
|  |          | (0.188)  |            | (0.167)  |
| First-stage $F$ -statistic                   | 129.6    | 48.7     | 130.4      | 48.7     |
| <i>t</i> -statistic on instrument            | 11.42    | 6.98     | 11.42      | 6.98     |
| Additional controls                          | Yes      | Yes      | Yes        | Yes      |
| Startup, VC investor, and year fixed effects | Yes      | Yes      | Yes        | Yes      |
| Number of observations                       | 100,893  | 100,893  | 100,893    | 100,893  |
| Number of unique startups                    | 10,264   | 10,264   | $10,\!264$ | 10,264   |

### References

- Abadie, Alberto, and Guido W. Imbens, 2011, Bias-corrected matching estimators for average treatment effects, *Journal of Business & Economic Statistics* 29, 1–11.
- Abrams, David S., Ufuk Akcigit, and Jillian Grennan, 2020, Patent value and citations: Creative destruction or strategic disruption?, Working Paper 19647, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Angrist, Joshua, Victor Lavy, and Analia Schlosser, 2010, Multiple experiments for the causal link between the quantity and quality of children, *Journal of Labor Economics* 28, 773–824.
- Barzuza, Michal, 2012, Market segmentation: The rise of Nevada as a liability-free jurisdiction, Virginia Law Review 98, 935–1000.
- Barzuza, Michal, and David C. Smith, 2014, What happens in Nevada? Self-selecting into lax law, *Review of Financial Studies* 27, 3593–3627.
- Boschner, Steven E, and Amy L Simmerman, 2016, The venture capital board member's survival guide: Handling conflicts effectively while wearing two hats, *Del. J. Corp. L.* 41, 1.
- Conley, Timothy G., Christian B. Hansen, and Peter E. Rossi, 2012, Plausibly exogenous, *Review of Economics and Statistics* 94, 260–272.
- Cunningham, Colleen, Florian Ederer, and Song Ma, 2021, Killer acquisitions, *Journal of Political Economy* 129, 649–702.
- Donelson, Dain C., and Christopher G. Yust, 2014, Litigation risk and agency costs: Evidence from Nevada corporate law, *Journal of Law and Economics* 57, 747–780.
- Eldar, Ofer, 2018, Can lax corporate law increase shareholder value? Evidence from Nevada, Journal of Law and Economics 61, 555–605.
- Eldar, Ofer, and Lorenzo Magnolfi, 2020, Regulatory competition and the market for corporate law, *American Economic Journal: Microeconomics* 12, 60–98.
- Hall, Bronwyn, Christian Helmers, Mark Rogers, and Vania Sena, 2014, The choice between formal and informal intellectual property: A review, *Journal of Economic Literature* 52, 1–50.
- Imbens, Guido W., and D. B. Rubin, 2015, Causal Inference in Statistics, Social, and Biomedical Sciences. (New York, NY: Cambridge University Press).

- Kippersluis, Hans Van, and Cornelius A. Rietveld, 2018, Beyond plausibly exogenous, Journal of Econometrics 21, 316–331.
- Li, Xuelin, Tong Liu, and Lucian Taylor, 2023, Common ownership and innovation efficiency, Journal of Financial Economics 147, 475–497.
- Purnanandam, Amiyatosh K., and Bhaskaran Swaminathan, 2004, Are IPOs really underpriced?, *Review of Financial Studies* 17, 811–848.
- Rauterberg, Gabriel, and Eric Talley, 2017, Contracting out of the fiduciary duty of loyalty: An empirical analysis of corporate opportunity waivers, *Columbia Law Review* 117, 1075–1151.
- Strine, Leo E., Lawrence A. Hamermesh, R. Franklin Balotti, and Jeffrey M. Gorris, 2010, Loyalty's core demand: The defining role of good faith in corporation law, *Georgetown Law Journal* 98, 629–714.
- Talley, Eric, 1998, Turning servile opportunities to gold: A strategic analysis of the corporate opportunities doctrine, *Yale Law Journal* 108, 277–375.

# european corporate governance institute

## about ECGI

The European Corporate Governance Institute has been established to improve *corpo*rate governance through fostering independent scientific research and related activities.

The ECGI will produce and disseminate high quality research while remaining close to the concerns and interests of corporate, financial and public policy makers. It will draw on the expertise of scholars from numerous countries and bring together a critical mass of expertise and interest to bear on this important subject.

The views expressed in this working paper are those of the authors, not those of the ECGI or its members.

www.ecgi.global

# european corporate governance institute

## ECGI Working Paper Series in Finance

| Editorial Board     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| Editor              | Mike Burkart, Professor of Finance, London School of Economics and Political Science  |
| Consulting Editors  | Renée Adams, Professor of Finance, University of Oxford<br>Franklin Allen, Nippon Life Professor of Finance, Professor of<br>Economics, The Wharton School of the University of<br>Pennsylvania |
|                     | Julian Franks, Professor of Finance, London Business School   |
|                     | Mireia Giné, Associate Professor, IESE Business School<br>Marco Pagano, Professor of Economics, Facoltà di Economia   |
|                     | Università di Napoli Federico II  |
| Editorial Assistant | Asif Malik, Working Paper Series Manager  |

www.ecgi.global/content/working-papers

# european corporate governance institute

#### **Electronic Access to the Working Paper Series**

The full set of ECGI working papers can be accessed through the Institute's Web-site (www.ecgi.global/content/working-papers) or SSRN:

| Finance Paper Series | http://www.ssrn.com/link/ECGI-Fin.html |
|----------------------|--|
| Law Paper Series     | http://www.ssrn.com/link/ECGI-Law.html |

www.ecgi.global/content/working-papers